

The Power of Ideas



Al in His Own Words

A Collection

[illegible]

He Believed in the Power of Ideas

AL SHANKER was a man of many ideas. And we were the beneficiaries of those ideas. From New York City to Corpus Christi, Texas; from Baltimore, Maryland, to Monterey, California; from Dade County, Florida, to Butte, Montana; from Pittsburgh and Chicago to Santiago and Prague; to small groups in out-of-the-way hotels and to large audiences in the corridors of power, Al was always there, talking to teachers and other school staff, to administrators, to parents, to businessmen, to academics, to legislators, to governors, to presidents. Brilliant, provocative, persuasive, funny, and never, ever afraid to tell the truth as he saw it, he stirred countless audiences, rallied the troops, won over many foes, and left a trail of debate opponents wishing they had accepted a different engagement for the evening.

In this collection, we have attempted to capture some of Al's most important ideas, the ones that inspired his public life, the ones he lived by, the ones that left the most enduring mark. This was not an easy task. We were hampered by one of the most endearing qualities of Al's speaking style: He rarely used prepared speeches. Rather, he spoke from a few notes that he had scribbled on the back of a conference program or a memo pad from the hotel room where he was staying. (We uncovered some of those old notes, still stuffed in one of his desk drawers, and they are reproduced on the inside covers.)

Many of Al's words were never captured; they will live only in the memories of those who were there to hear him. Time takes its toll, though, even on the sharpest of memories, and in searching for items for this collection, we talked to many people who said they wished they had kept some record of what Al said. They wished they could hear it—or at least read it—again. Fortunately, many of Al's speeches were taped or transcribed—including of course the entire proceedings from every AFT convention—and we were eventually able to gather enough material to put together a representative selection of his major ideas.

Of course, Al didn't only speak, he also wrote, as everyone knows whose Sunday morning ritual included discovering what Al was going to say in his weekly *New York Times* Where We Stand column. He wrote approx-

imately 1,300 columns, from the first one on December 13, 1970, to the last one on February 23 of this year. The columns brought Al's views to the wider world, and we have drawn many of our selections from them.

Some people will read this collection cover to cover; others will treat it as an anthology to be dipped into, to return to, perhaps to read an item or two to one's friends or children, to keep. Although Al had a long history before he assumed the AFT presidency, we have limited the material to the time of his presidency—that is, from 1974. Several of the items, however, are Al reminiscing about the early days of building the union. He talks, for example, about what it was like to try to turn the 106 teacher organizations that existed in New York City into one.

The material is arranged in four sections: building the union, building the profession, the struggle for civil and human rights, and strengthening and preserving public education. In the section on education, we focused on those themes that Al returned to again and again and again, the ones on which his voice was so often unique—and sometimes alone, the ones we think will endure. As we gathered and read through what we could find of Al's speeches and writings, three things were especially striking: His views over the years were remarkably consistent, he seemed to see what lay ahead long before others did, and he displayed incredible courage—the courage to take unpopular positions, to resist slogans and fads, to be the messenger of bad news when the circumstances warranted it, and to always hold firm to his principles.

A colleague commented while we were rummaging through his file drawers looking for Al stuff, “We didn't keep anything because we thought he would live forever.” He didn't, of course, although we all wanted him to, but we hope that this permanent record of his words—limited as it is—will help preserve the extraordinary legacy he left to all who care about education, this country, and the future of democracy.

—The Editors

We understand that
it's dangerous to let
a lot of ideas out of
the bag, some of which may be
bad. But there's something
that's more dangerous, and
that's not to have any new
ideas at all at a time when the
world is closing in on you.

So if we're going to suffer,
we're going to do it the right
way, and we're going to come
out fine.

—AFT QuEST Conference
Washington, D.C.
July 1985

AMERICAN **Educator**

The Professional Journal
of the American
Federation of Teachers
Volume 21, Nos. 1 and 2
Special Issue: Spring/Summer 1997

SANDRA FELDMAN
President
American Federation of Teachers

Elizabeth McPike
Marcia Reecer
editors

Mary Power Boyd
associate editor

Sandra Hendricks
production coordinator

Andrew Bornstein
design consultant

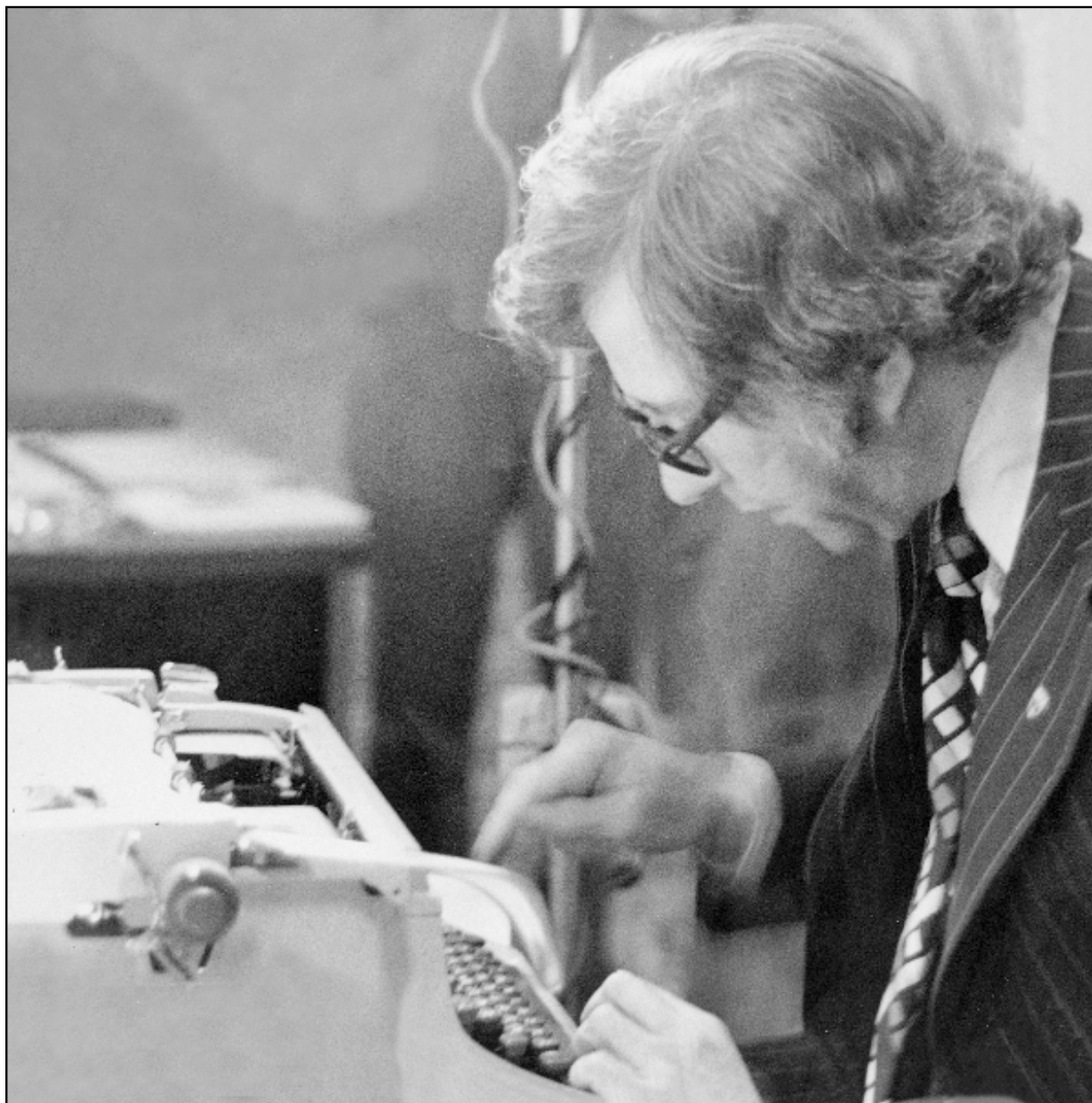
The *American Educator* (USPS 008-462) is published quarterly by the American Federation of Teachers, AFL-CIO, 555 New Jersey Avenue, NW, Washington, DC 20001-2079. Telephone: 202-879-4420.

American Educator is mailed to all AFT teacher, higher education and other school-related professional members. Annual subscription price: \$1.75 (included in membership dues) and available only as a part of membership. Subscription for others: \$8.

Periodical postage paid at Washington, DC and additional mailing offices. **Postmaster:** Send address changes to *American Educator*, 555 New Jersey Avenue NW, Washington, DC 20001-2079.

American Educator is produced with the assistance of members of Local 2, Office and Professional Employees International Union, AFL-CIO, and members of AFT Staff Union. Composition and printing are done in 100 percent union shops.

© American Federation of Teachers, 1997.



RICK FLEMING

Building the Union / Page 4

Building the Profession / Page 21

Civil and Human Rights / Page 38

Strengthening and Preserving Public Education / Page 60

Building the Union



AL IS ELECTED 6

*Convention Proceedings
Toronto, Canada / August 1974*

SHANKER'S RESOLUTION TO COMMEND SELDEN 6

*Convention Proceedings
Toronto, Canada / August 1974*

THOSE DAYS ARE GONE FOREVER 6

*From "The Way It Really Is"
Phi Delta Kappan / February 1974*

BECOMING A DISASTER 7

*Convention Proceedings
Honolulu, Hawaii / July 1975*

KEEP THE CLOCK 7

*NYSUT Representative Assembly
New York City / March 1976*

THE GOOD OLD DAYS 8

*Convention Proceedings
Bal Harbour, Florida / August 1976*

**TEACHER UNITY—
WHETHER it takes 5 YEARS OR 60** 8

*Convention Proceedings
Bal Harbour, Florida / August 1976*

LABOR LAW REFORM 8

*Convention Proceedings
Boston, Massachusetts / August 1977*

FINDING HOPE IN one another 10

*Convention Proceedings
Boston, Massachusetts / August 1977*

DON DEENA



**PRESIDENT SHANKER ASKS
FOR A DUES INCREASE** **11**

*Convention Proceedings
Washington, D.C. / August 1978*

GEORGE MEANY **12**

*Convention Proceedings
Washington, D.C. / August 1978*

A MILLION OR MORE IN '84 **12**

*Convention Proceedings
San Francisco, California / July 1979*

**SUPREME COURT WRONG
IN YESHIVA CASE** **12**

Where We Stand / March 2, 1980

GET INTERESTED IN TARIFF POLICIES **13**

*From "Teacher Unions: Past, Present and Future Influence"
Harvard University Graduate School of Education
March 1980*

ACCIDENTS THAT CREATED A UNION **14**

*From "Teacher Unions: Past, Present and Future Influence"
Harvard University Graduate School of Education
March 1980*

KEEPING AN EYE ON THE WHITE HOUSE **15**

*Convention Proceedings
Detroit, Michigan / August 1980*

WHAT I'M PROUDEST OF **15**

*From "A Great Union Celebrates a Milestone"
Where We Stand / December 15, 1985*

THE AFTT **16**

*Texas Federation of Teachers Convention
Corpus Christi / June 1987*

**FROM 106 TEACHER ORGANIZATIONS
TO ONE** **16**

*Rochester Teachers Association Leadership Conference
Rochester, New York / Fall 1988*

BECOMING A PENSION EXPERT **16**

*Taped Interview with Albert Shanker
October 1990*

THE HAMLET, N.C., FIRE **17**

Where We Stand / January 5, 1992

THE POOL **18**

*Convention Proceedings
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania / August 1992*

ROLL THE UNION ON **18**

*Convention Proceedings
Anaheim, California / July 1994*

BLAMING UNIONS **19**

Where We Stand / September 8, 1996

A SUCCESSFUL UNION **20**

*Convention Proceedings
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania / August 1992*



Opposite page: (top) Al joins Pittsburgh strikers in January, 1976, on the 51st day of a successful 55-day strike and (bottom) rallies San Francisco teachers in 1979. This page: Al takes the floor at the 1978 AFT convention in Washington, D.C.

Al Is Elected

Convention Proceedings
Toronto, Canada / August 1974

President Selden: I call on the Chairman of the Elections Committee for a report.

Delegate G. Donald White: The report of the Elections Committee is as follows:

Elected for President, Albert Shanker.

(Applause)



Shanker's Resolution To Commend Selden

Convention Proceedings
Toronto, Canada / August 1974

President Selden: Who's next?

[Cry of "microphone 4"]

President Selden: For what purpose?

President-elect Shanker: I move to suspend the rules for placing before this convention the following resolution—that the AFT express its deep appreciation to Dave Selden for his outstanding contributions to teacher unionism throughout the years.

[Applause and cries of support]

President Selden: All those in favor of suspending the rules for this purpose say "aye," opposed "no." It has unanimously carried. It carried and the resolution is now before you.

President-elect Shanker: I'd like to speak on the resolution, Mr. Chairman. I think there are many delegates here who have been teachers or members of the AFT over the last 25 years, and it is impossible to overstate the contribution Dave Selden has made.

In '50, '52, and '54 we had a national organization of under 50,000 members, with no thought that such an organization should ever expect collective bargaining because collective bargaining would mean that the majority would rule and nowhere were we a majority. He sold the idea in the union, and after he brought it to fruition in New York, he went from city to city convincing skeptical local leaders that this was the way to go. In doing this, he not only built the AFT, but revolutionized the NEA as well, turning it into a union rather than its traditional association mold.

Then there was the policy of no contract, no work, and the fact that teachers like other workers could use the strike effectively. Third was the notion of merger, which Dave did not come to last year or the year before or three years ago. I remember talking to him in

the early '50s before we had even achieved collective bargaining and before we used the strike as a weapon.

He spoke to many of us that, years down the road, when we built a bigger union, the teachers of the country would have to get together—merger was his goal for many more than 20 years. He had the courage to do things that others did not. And I think one of the great contributions that he made, a few years ago, at great political risk, was to mandate affiliations of locals with their state federations. It is very difficult when we think of the more than fifty years that this organization existed without state federations in most places.

I could go on with this list, but I think, at this particular moment, all of us should spend a little bit of time thinking that [without Dave Selden] none of us would have the union we have today or would be pursuing the things that we are pursuing. None of us would have the hopes of achieving what we want to achieve for teachers in the union movement if Dave had not been with us all these years and had not done the things that he did. Thank you.

[The assembly arose and there was sustained applause]

President Selden: Thank you very much. Thank you very much. Thank you very much.

Delegate: Mr. Chairman, —

President Selden: If we could have a little more order.

[The assembly sang "Solidarity Forever"]



Those Days Are Gone Forever

From "The Way It Really Is"
Phi Delta Kappan / February 1974

For over one hundred years teachers in this country were powerless. I can remember the nice editorials we used to get—editorials about how teachers are overworked and underpaid. It was the type of editorial you read during Be-Kind-to-the-Handicapped Week. It was full of sympathy for the powerless.

Things are a little different now. Teachers *have* a voice. Not a controlling one. We can't do everything we want. But, for the first time, we're *heard* and we get a *response*. We refuse to accept unilateral decisions from above. We have the courage to challenge superintendents, and we are willing to go to the press to explain our case to the public. [Critics of teacher unions] can cry all they want; they can try to bring back the good old days when docile teachers obeyed every edict, however asinine. But it's too late. Those days are gone forever.



Becoming a Disaster

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
Honolulu, Hawaii / July 1975*

I think of the time when I was on the negotiating team in New York City and we came very close to a strike. The mayor of the city was there and other officials. We said, "We need money for salaries and for class size"—and a number of things.

The mayor and the comptroller said, "We don't have the money; we don't have it; we don't have it." That was the only answer we got.

At that time we were a rather small union, and so we went back with very little.

A number of months later, the end of that summer, the tail end of a hurricane hit New York City. There were many telephone poles down and there were floods in the street, and the mayor appropriated \$36 million to take care of the damage the floods had done to the city. Then, there was a tremendous snow storm and the city appropriated another \$15 million for emergency snow removal.

And some months later, I met the mayor at a cocktail party and I said, "Do you remember when we were negotiating with you last year, you said you didn't have the money; but then when the hurricane came, you found millions of dollars; and when the snow storm came, you found millions of dollars?"

He looked at me and said, "Al, those were disasters."

Well, that was when I decided, if we wanted to succeed, we had to become a disaster, too.

[Applause]



Keep the Clock

*From remarks to NYSUT Representative Assembly
New York City / March 1976*

The New York State United Teachers was formed in 1972 through a merger of the NEA and AFT affiliates in New York state, but by 1976 conflicts between NYSUT and the NEA national organization threatened the merger. The following is an excerpt from a speech Al gave when the fate of NYSUT was being debated. Soon after, NYSUT voted overwhelmingly to sever its ties with NEA and remain an AFT affiliate.

When this whole disaffiliation thing came along, one evening I was reading a magazine and I ran into something that I think is appropriate in this situation. It is from a magazine called *The Public Interest*, published in the winter of 1970, and it had a story about

what happened on April 11, 1969, two days after the Students for a Democratic Society occupied University Hall at Harvard University with a whole series of demands that would have destroyed the academic structure of the university. And at one meeting a professor stood up to speak to the faculty about what that particular group was doing.

He was talking to professors, some of whom were sympathetic to some of the students' demands, just as some of us may feel that on one issue or another maybe the NEA is closer to our particular views than NYSUT is.

He said,

Your trouble is that you have not studied the literature of the subject. I am not going to give you a long reading list, but I must summarize for you one single item on that reading list. This is a fairy tale by Hans Christian Andersen, a fairy tale that in the dark days of Nazi occupation the Danes used so subtly and so effectively. That fairy tale was called "The Most Unbelievable Thing."

There was a kingdom and in the kingdom there was a king and he had a princess, and he was interested in the progress of the arts. And at a certain point he announced that he would give the princess in marriage to the man who would accomplish the most unbelievable thing.

There was great excitement and tremendous competition in the land. Finally, the day came when all those prepared works had to be presented for judgment. There were many marvelous things, but towering high above them was a truly wonderful thing. It was a clock—a clock produced by a handsome young man. It had a most wonderful mechanism showing the calendar back and forth into the past and into the future, showing the time, and intellectual and spiritual figures of history throughout mankind were sculptured around the clock. And whenever the clock struck, these figures exercised most graceful movements.

And everybody, the people and the judges, said that, yes, to accomplish a thing like that was most unbelievable, and the princess looked at the clock and looked at the handsome young man, and she liked them both very much.

The judges were just about to pronounce their formal judgment when a new competitor appeared, a low-brow fellow. He, too, carried something in his hand but it was not a work of art, it was a sledge hammer. He walked up to the clock and he swung out and with three blows he smashed up the clock, and everybody said, why, to smash up such a clock, this was surely the most unbelievable thing.

And that was how the judges had to judge.

And this is relevant to the present situation at Harvard. It is now 100 years since President Eliot started converting what, after all, was an obscure college into a great university, the greatest university in the land. What has taken 100 years to create can be destroyed in as many weeks. This university, like the clock in the story, like all great works of art, is a frail and fragile creation, however beautiful, and unless you do something about it, and unless you let the administration do something about it, this wonderful work of art will be destroyed and the guilt will be yours.

Our organization is a wonderful work of art. It has been put together. If destroyed, it will never be put together again. To each of us goes the responsibility of seeing that it is the clock that survives and not the sledge hammer.

[Prolonged standing ovation]



The Good Old Days

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
Bal Harbour, Florida / August 1976*

In my office is a copy of the *American School Board Journal*, from about a year ago. The front page of the *School Board Journal*—it is kind of a nostalgic issue—the front page reproduces a line drawing from an issue during the Depression, and it shows a president of a school board as the captain of a ship and steering the ship through the cloudy, stormy weather and seas.

Then, as you look through the inside of this issue, there is a headline across two pages that asks, “Can you remember the good old days when teachers’ salaries were cut and they were unable to do anything about it?”

That headline in that issue of the *School Board Journal* is a pretty good summary of where we stand today. Problems are very great, but never again will there be a time when school boards can do that kind of thing without getting a very, very good fight, and frequently a successful one.

[Applause]



Teacher Unity— Whether It Takes 5 Years or 60

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
Bal Harbour, Florida / August 1976*

Right now prospects for teacher unity are not very optimistic, but I can say something and I hope that all of you will agree with me. No matter how many times the NEA talks about its nonnegotiable demands and how important it is for teachers to keep fighting each other and about professionalism—no matter how much it talks about that, I want to come back here year after year, whether it takes three or five or twenty or fifty or sixty years, and say over and over again that we are willing to sit down at the bargaining table and talk about it

and we are willing to compromise because there is no reason the teachers of this country should not be united and strong. We are going to work for that no matter what the NEA position is at the present time.



Labor Law Reform

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
Boston, Massachusetts / August 1977*

We have before us at this convention a number of key problems and issues.... The first of these major concerns deals with labor law reform. I am sure that, whenever I go to a teacher meeting and start talking about labor law reform, generally the people in the audience feel, “Well, here we are, Al has been sent on a mission by the labor movement to do something for somebody else.” So, I want to say that if we manage to get the labor laws of this country reformed, we will have done the greatest single thing we could do to bring about massive improvements in education in this country.

This connection is not far-fetched at all. First, let’s take a look at where teachers have the right to organize. Where do we have the right to bargain collectively; where do we spend more on a public school system? If you take a look at those states in this country where we have organization, where we have public support, and where we have legislation that is good for education, those are places where there is a labor movement. Show me a place where teachers still don’t have collective bargaining and still don’t have any rights: Those are the states that do not have a labor movement.

In helping to develop laws that will enable those workers who want to organize to do so, we are building a political atmosphere that will help teachers as well.

I remember not many years ago, in the mid-1950s, when I was active as a volunteer in what was then the New York Teachers’ Guild, we had a newspaper. It came out once a month, a four-page printed newspaper called *The Guild Bulletin*. Most of the members of the New York Teacher’s Guild at that time—which amounted to about 5 percent of the teachers in the city—wanted the newspaper delivered to them in a plain, unmarked envelope, sent to their homes. One of my contributions in organizing that local was to ask members to distribute the union newspaper in schools, to put it in the school mail boxes so that someone would publicly acknowledge that he or she was a union member.

Now, if that kind of fear existed in the city of New York, the labor town in this country, then what kind of fear exists in North Carolina, South Carolina—I am certain I am going to miss a state—Virginia, etc.? We are in one of the few democratic countries in the world

The Free Period

Where We Stand may have been Al's most famous column, but it wasn't his first. In the late 1950s, when he was a junior high school math teacher and a volunteer for the Teachers Guild, Al wrote a column called *The Free Period* for the Guild's monthly tabloid, the Guild Bulletin. The column was reportedly one of the most popular, talked-about features of the newspaper.

Here are some excerpts from *Free Period* columns that appeared in 1958-1959. They are a series of short takes on subjects that are still familiar—overcrowded classrooms, attracting qualified teachers, merit pay, bureaucratic administration, and the importance of teacher unity. Also familiar is Al's wonderful sense of humor, his sharp eye for the irrational and absurd.

The Board has issued a booklet to new teachers called *Getting Acquainted*. It's full of useful information on teacher absences, maternity leaves, pensions, and the like. There is a page on the Staff Relations Plan which the Board has not yet recognized, and it ends with a bold "DON'T BE DISCOURAGED." These last words would make a good title for another pamphlet to be given to new teachers after they find out that substitutes do not receive sick pay, that they have been sent to schools where juvenile delinquency is a major problem, that they are subject to a medieval personnel system. In short, give out a new inspirational message whenever a teacher finds that what he thought was a difficult job is really an impossible one.

But we can be comforted by the fact that things are pretty much the same all over the world. The Russians no longer kill their purged leaders...they send them off to be teachers.

Acting as though there were an abundance of teachers, Dr. Theobold exploded the bombshell of merit ratings. *The New York Times* supported him in the faith that supervisors could distinguish good teaching from bad. Probably neither had read the results of a recent experiment with one-hundred principals all rating the same teacher. Thirteen said she was the best they had seen; thirteen said she was the poorest.

Already the effects are clear. When one teacher asked another for advice on how to introduce her class to Julius Ceasar the reply was, "Why should I tell you? I want the merit rating!"

Recent reports of a teacher accused of working with a vice-ring brings to mind a similar story of some years back. When the young lady was asked why she carried on her vice activities alongside teaching she answered that, "In addition to teaching I wanted to have professional status." Asked why she did not join the Guild to help bring professional status to teachers she added, "I wouldn't think of that...everyone knows that joining unions is immoral!"

The shortage of teachers in N.Y.C. continues to be a major problem. *The New York Times* reported that the Board of Ed will meet this problem with a special public relations campaign. Advertising is a good thing, but before one goes about it, he should make sure that he has a good product to sell. What can the advertisers say about N.Y.C.? That we pay the lowest minimum salary required by state law? That, in addition to the other difficulties of teaching here, the prospective teacher is faced with longer hours? That our city is the only major city in the nation that has not granted a general salary increase in the past two years? That neighboring communities have higher salaries, better working conditions and more favorable retirement laws? Perhaps these questions should not discourage the Board. After all, if Madison Avenue could help the cigarette companies convince the American public that cancer was good for them, it may yet sell some prospective teachers on a career in N.Y.C.

Bob Klein had a nightmare in which he read the following ad on the School Page: We are forming a new teacher organization!!! The Upper Manhattan All-Girl Junior High School Married Men Teachers Assn. Membership excluded all others—TU, Guild, TA, HSTA, MET, K-6B, JCTO, JATO, NATO, and XYZ. The goal of the UMAGJHSMMTA is teacher unity.

One principal did not allow a teacher to place Guild literature in teachers' letter boxes. The principal argued that some teachers might not want to receive the literature! The principal was in the wrong. The Guild and all other recognized organizations have a right to use the letter boxes. Teachers who don't want the literature have a right to throw it away.

that does not have 98 percent, or 95 percent, or 90 percent of the workers organized; we have only about 25 percent. Why aren't they organized? Is it that the workers in the United States don't want unions? Is it that they don't want contracts or grievance procedures or higher salaries? It is not that at all.

Take a look at J. P. Stevens. The workers petition for a union and the factory closes up and moves to another state. By the way, that is good reason for passing labor law reform. A lot of these factories in these Southern states that needed tough labor laws moved from your states, from my state. We lost the taxes for education those companies would have provided. It is about time we told the industries within our states that, if they move South, they are going to have labor laws down there that are just as good as the ones we have up here.

[Applause]

There is another reason why I say labor law reform is the greatest single thing we can do to promote the cause of education in this country. Go to the Congress of the United States and try to get a good piece of legislation out of the Senate. You need 60 percent of the votes to prevent a filibuster—not 50 percent of the votes, but 60.

National polls show that the public favors welfare reform; the public favors tax reform; the public favors a national health security program; the public favors increased aid to education. It may not be too difficult to get a majority in the Congress to support these measures, but it is very difficult to get 60 percent.

What group is it in the Senate of the United States that is able to hold up this legislation? Where do they come from? Why do they always come back with the same attitudes? The answer is they come from states where the Right-to-Work committees prevail, where there isn't very much of a labor movement. If we could build the same strength in the labor movement in those states, we would be able to permanently shift that margin in the Congress of the United States. That would make the difference between going home from each session of Congress having gotten a few things but having missed out on most of the big ones. It might even mean finally being able to make some very major breakthroughs. A strong labor movement in just two or three of those states would bring us four or six senators who would have different views from those who come from those states now.

So, this is the first priority—labor law reform—because it is not just to help workers organize—of course, that would be great. It is not just to help teachers organize—that will happen, too. It is to help each and every one of us prevent the erosion of the economies within our own states, and it is also to change the entire politics of the Congress of the United States so that we can have a better chance of putting through the legislation we need.

Finding Hope in One Another

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
Boston, Massachusetts / August 1977*

Last year and the year before, those of you who spoke to delegates from New York City found that those delegates who usually come here a happy, optimistic crew were very despondent. They were faced with thousands and thousands of layoffs. They were faced with their colleagues leaving; with class size soaring; with large-scale contract violations; and with the question of whether the city itself would go bankrupt and whether everything—the school system, pensions, contracts, collective bargaining—might disappear. If it disappeared in New York, it would not be New York alone. I know that all of you throughout the country have faced at one time or another in the last year or two a school superintendent, or a school board member, or a legislator, or a governor, or a mayor who said, “Well, we are not going to give you that because we don't want to go down the way New York City is about to go down.” New York was about to be used as the excuse for every single anti-labor character in the country to mistreat his employees.

Well, there is a difference now. New York didn't go down. New York City's teachers played a major role working with banks; a major role in providing investment funds for the city; a major role in putting the city back on its feet. This year New York City teachers, as a result of their political influence, were able to get the salary increases that were negotiated in 1975.

[Applause]

We were able to get a court decision so that the fines that were supposed to have been \$5 million were reduced to \$50,000.

[Applause]

We now have a decision from the federal court declaring that taking the check-off away from some unions to punish them, but not others, is a violation of the Constitution of the United States and will not be endorsed.

[Applause]

We have seen thousands of our laid-off colleagues returning and the restoration of many of the improvements in working conditions that had been taken away.

It is important to look at that experience because Philadelphia is now being hit with the same kind of crisis. Bob Healey had to leave the convention today to return to Chicago because of problems there. I hope that it doesn't happen, but I know that many of you will, in this next year or two, face some very tough and dark moments, similar to what teachers in New York City faced. There will be moments when for the first



time in years your members, who at this moment have this great faith in their union organization, will turn around and say, "What good is the union, what good is the contract when all this is happening?"

All the work it took all these years to build will be in danger because an immediate loss of that magnitude leads our members naturally to lose faith in the union collective bargaining process and the political process itself. It is therefore important to have before us an example of those who have returned from the world of the near dead and have begun to feel some sense of optimism and some sense of cheer in terms of their organizational relations....

We are going to have a message to bring back to teachers. It is not going to be a simple message or slogan; it is complex. What we are going to have to bring back is the message that we are living in a tough, complicated world where 10, or 15, or 20 major issues that at this very moment they have no interest in, will decide the future of teachers, the future of collective bargaining, the future of public education in this country.

I am confident that with the work we do, we are going to succeed in the next few years; we are going to get our programs through.



President Shanker Asks for a Dues Increase

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
Washington, D.C. / August 1978*

A few months ago, the executive council engaged in a lengthy analysis of our organizing prospects, and we found that there are hundreds of thousands of teachers, some of them in districts we've already organized, some of them in younger locals, many of them in higher education; and there are large numbers of professionals working in hospitals or for state or local agencies as lawyers or librarians. We felt that we needed to make an investment, take a chance, and employ additional organizers and get some money together so that if, in your state, you've got a good opportunity and you call the AFT and say, "Look, we've got a good chance of doing something here, but we don't have the wherewithal, we need your help," we won't be sitting here in Washington saying, "Sorry, we don't have it."

So we have just adopted a budget that is in deficit; we are budgeting a deficit of approximately \$1 million for this coming year. We expect that part of that deficit will be made up by the fact that, with more staff and more money and more programs, we will be organizing more members, and, therefore, we will have a greater income.

But all of us know that organizing is not something that pays off in five minutes or in one day or in one month. Just think of how long it took your local to get established and how long it took to get collective bargaining and how long it took to build a majority.

So we will probably be coming back here next year, and I wish to put everyone on notice in terms of our problems, in terms of our prospects, and also in terms of our competition.

As long as the NEA puts more and more money into campaigns against us, we will surely not win unless our resources are comparable.

Therefore, next year we expect that we will be back here, and one of the items on our agenda will be a consideration for an increase in our per capita.

Now, look around this hall. Many of us are from locals that were very small five years ago, ten, 15 years ago, and 20 years ago—very small and struggling.

And at some time in the life of each and every one of us—I know it was true for us in New York City, which I remind you was a small local in 1960, and '61 and '62—there was an opportunity to organize all of the teachers where we were, to stop being a minority, and to engage in collective bargaining. There are very few of us who did it by ourselves. In New York City, we didn't do it by ourselves—I remember a convention of the AFT much smaller than this, where the big debate was, should we give New York City, or lend New York City, \$50,000? And it was quite a debate. Both at the council and at the convention. That investment turned out to be a very good one. And there was help from locals across the country.

Well, I think that all of us who come from large locals and successful states should realize that sitting in this room are people from locals that are just like the locals that they were part of 10 and 15 years ago. These people are courageous; they are in parts of the country where it's not very popular to be in the union. There are people sitting in this room who have lost their jobs as a result of union activity and who are waiting to get their jobs back, to rebuild their unions, and make them greater. They are here, many of them, at their own expense.

I know the executive council believes that those of us in locals and state federations that have made it just have to think back a very short period of time, to when we had to rely on those who were successful, and I am sure that when next year comes, and we have to pay for the programs that are going to help our brothers and sisters who are just beginning to build—help them reach the same success that the rest of us have achieved—that we're going to come back and we're going to approve whatever it takes to give them the help to build the unions they need in their parts of the country.



George Meany

Convention Proceedings
Washington, D.C. / August 1978

President Shanker: President Meany, I think there are at least two surprises in this convention hall. One is that most of the teachers sitting out there at one time in their careers never would have dreamt that they would be members of a labor union; and the other one is that maybe you never dreamt that there would be a union of teachers this size and this strong and this much a part of the American labor movement.

We are very happy to have President Meany with us today. He has not been at a previous convention because at this time of the year, two things happen: President Meany has a birthday [*applause*] and there is usually a plumbers convention.

This is a good occasion for us to spend a minute or two thinking about what George Meany means to us and what George Meany means to this country.

We have had labor leaders who are labor leaders and they can be fine leaders and excellent leaders in fulfilling that function, but George Meany's view of the function of a leader of American labor has been unique. It has been a broadening one. It has not been one concerned with mere narrow self-interest, although there is nothing wrong with workers organizing and fighting for their self-interest, since everyone else does.

Under George Meany, the American labor movement has become the spokesman for millions and millions of people who are powerless, who do not have unions. If we look at the social legislation that has been passed throughout the years—and after many bitter struggles—I think we could say that there is not a single piece of that legislation, whether it be minimum wages, whether it be safety standards, whether it be advances in rights to unionize and organize, whether it be health and medical care, whether it be civil rights or the non-acceptance of certain appointees to the Supreme Court, or whether it be leadership in the impeachment of a president of the United States—that would have been accomplished without the strength of the AFL-CIO. These are all issues on which George Meany took the first step.

But George Meany's interests go beyond the borders of this country. For many years he was personally active in Europe—in the various international organizations—and just as he has fought for civil rights and the rights of workers in this country, he has educated Americans to the view that our own freedoms are not safe where others do not enjoy them.

And unlike some who don't like totalitarianism in Chile, but don't say a word about it in Czechoslovakia, George Meany is a giant who has condemned totalitarianism and the refusal of governments to allow free

labor movements to exist.

He has done that without being selective. He has condemned those practices on a single standard of morality wherever they exist.

It did not come as a surprise that when Solzhenitsyn was expelled from the Soviet Union, it was on the platform of the AFL-CIO that he chose to make his first statement to the West; or that Vladimir Bukovsky's mother wrote to George Meany when Bukovsky was dying in a Soviet psychiatric prison.

Above all, he has helped us and other public employees with support wherever we have been in trouble. There have also been tremendous efforts on behalf of farm workers. Under George Meany, the labor movement has entered fields in which it never had strength before.

George, we are very happy to have you here. I would like to introduce you to the 2,000 leaders of the American Federation of Teachers.

[Standing ovation]



A Million or More in '84

Convention Proceedings
San Francisco, California / July 1979

These buttons, "A million or More in '84"—one delegate came up to me and he said: "You know, I tried to figure out what that button means, 'A million or more in '84.' I have spent a number of hours on it.

"Last night it just came to me. That is the finest and best salary program you have ever come up with."

[Laughter and applause]



Supreme Court Wrong in Yeshiva Case

Where We Stand / March 2, 1980

The United States Supreme Court decision in the Yeshiva University case was dead wrong and may haunt labor relations for years to come. In 1974 the Yeshiva University Faculty Association, an unaffiliated union, petitioned the National Labor Relations Board seeking to represent full-time faculty at 10 of Yeshiva's 13 schools in collective bargaining. Yeshiva University used a unique argument

in opposing the right of the faculty to be represented by its own union. According to Yeshiva, faculty members are not really employees covered by the labor law. They are really managers and supervisors—bosses of sorts. This was news to the faculty.

The NLRB disagreed with Yeshiva. An election was held, and by secret ballot the Yeshiva faculty voted to be represented by YUFA. Yeshiva refused to bargain with the union. Instead it appealed the decision of the NLRB both within the labor board itself and finally in the federal courts. Last week, Yeshiva won its case in the 5-4 Supreme Court decision.

Justice Powell, writing for the majority, cited the fact that the faculty participates on many committees and makes recommendations “to the dean or director in every case of faculty hiring, tenure, sabbaticals, termination, and promotion. Although the final decision is reached by the central administration on the advice of the dean or director,” Powell wrote, “the overwhelming majority of faculty recommendations are implemented.”

Powell stated that the labor law was intended to apply to management-employee relations “that prevail in the pyramidal hierarchies of private industry” and not in “mature” private universities where this system of shared authority “evolved from the medieval model of collegial decision making in which guilds of scholars were responsible only to themselves.”

Justice Brennan strongly dissented. Brennan argued that the primary decision-making structure is hierarchical, with “authority ... lodged in the administration, and a formal chain of command runs from a lay governing board down through university officers to individual faculty members and students.” At the same time there is also a network that allows the faculty members to share their expertise by giving advice to the administration on many matters. While the university may try to follow the faculty’s advice, “the University always retains the ultimate decision-making authority...and the administration gives that weight and import to the faculty’s collective judgment as it chooses and deems consistent with its own perception of the institution’s needs and objectives.”

Also, managers are hired, fired, and held accountable for the decisions they make by their effectiveness as *managers*. Faculty members are not evaluated on their committee participation, advice to management, or loyalty to the administration. “Indeed,” wrote Justice Brennan, “the notion that a faculty member’s professional competence could depend on his undivided loyalty to management is antithetical to the whole concept of academic freedom. Faculty members are judged by their employer on the quality of their teaching and scholarship, not on the compatibility of their advice with administration policy.”

The fact that the Yeshiva faculty voted for a union shows that the faculty does not see itself as management. “Indeed, on the precise topics that are specified

as mandatory subjects of collective bargaining—wages, hours, and other terms and conditions of employment—the interests of teacher and administrator are often diametrically opposed,” Brennan said, and he charged the court’s majority with viewing Yeshiva’s faculty through rose-colored glasses. The great medieval university is no more. “The university of today bears little resemblance to the ‘community of scholars’ of yesteryear. Education has become ‘big business,’ and the task of operating the university enterprise has been transferred from the faculty to an autonomous administration, which faces the same pressures to cut costs and increase efficiencies that confront any large industrial organization. The past decade of budget cutbacks, declining enrollments, reductions in faculty appointments, curtailment of academic programs, and increasing calls for accountability to alumni and other special interest groups have only added to the erosion of the faculty’s role in the institution’s decision-making process.”

By denying collective bargaining rights under law to the faculty, Justice Brennan wrote, the Court has removed a deterrent to “unreasonable administrative conduct” and has made it more likely that “recurring disputes will fester outside the negotiation process until strikes or other forms of economic warfare occur.”

The immediate effect of the decision will be a flood of legal appeals. While the decision applied only to Yeshiva and universities that are similar, the courts and the NLRB will have to decide in each case which universities provide faculty participation sufficient to turn faculty members into bosses and which do not.

The decision may have an impact in private industry. It may be that many of the management consulting firms hired by big business to prevent their workers from unionizing will now have a new weapon. Why not allow workers to participate in committees, to give advice to higher ups—and then argue that they should not be covered by labor law? The decision will also cause problems for a number of liberal reformers who have been trying to change the nature of work in America. Many support a practice that has taken hold in a number of European countries—the idea that employees should be represented on boards of directors and at every level from top to bottom in the decision-making process. Those who advocate that approach here will now have to ask themselves whether giving workers a greater voice in management will not endanger their right to bargain collectively.

The decision will be debated for years to come, but perhaps the most incisive analysis came from AFL-CIO president Lane Kirkland, who quipped that the relationship of the faculty to Yeshiva was more like that of a fire hydrant to a dog.



Get Interested in Tariff Policies

From "Teacher Unions: Past, Present and Future Influence"

*Harvard University Graduate School of Education
March 1980*

Politics and education were pretty separate for a long period of time, but in the 1970s something happened that has not yet been fully accepted by the educational community. In the 1970s there appeared, to anybody who wanted to look at it or understand it, a direct link between the state of the economy and education. The NEA, the National School Boards Association, the American Association of School Administrators, the National PTA—develop your list of organizations and ask yourself, "Have any of these organizations ever taken a position on any of the major national issues: taxation, unemployment insurance, Humphrey-Hawkins, national health security—you name it." The answer is *no*. Why? Well, they say, we are educational organizations; we deal with educational issues; we're apolitical. I was in Michigan early in the 1970s, talking to a group in a place that looked like this, to an audience like this—except the audience there was mostly teachers—and toward the end of the evening, somebody asked a question—it was obviously going to be the last question of the evening. They said, "Mr. Shanker, we are Michigan teachers. You're about to leave. What do you think we ought to be most concerned with?" I was kind of tired and I was a bit flip and I said, "I think you ought to be most interested in tariff policies."

First they looked and then they laughed, and I said, "Now look, I know it's late in the evening and it sounded as though I was just trying to be flip about this, but think about it. You've got a huge oil industry in this state. One of the things that teachers and school board members and others in the education community do not understand is that we get our money from taxes; and taxes depend on the productivity of the private sector. The private sector in this state is going to be very much affected by an inflow of foreign cars." This was before the energy crisis, so I didn't talk about energy. But I said, "What happens to education is going to depend on a great many issues that none of you have ever bothered to think about as teacher unionists or as school board members, and I can't think of any other group in this country that is as divorced in its thinking and concern about the source of its money as are people in education. We think that because we're in a noble field, that somehow it will flow."

Well, it's too bad; a few years later there were all these workers in Michigan who were laid off, but even

after the 1970s, with the layoffs of school teachers, with bankruptcy or near-bankruptcy of school systems, with schools shut down for periods of time, we still do not see the major education organizations in this country taking any positions on the economic issues that would make a difference.



Accidents that Created a Union

From "Teacher Unions:

Past, Present and Future Influence"

*Harvard University Graduate School of Education
March 1980*

We are so accustomed to picking up newspapers or listening to the media, watching and hearing talk about the negotiations or the lobbying of teacher groups, that most of us have a feeling that this was always so. Actually, the development of teacher unions is a very recent phenomenon in this country. It was not until the very late 1950s in New York City that the teachers' union decided to move toward collective bargaining.... If you want to ask the question, "Why is it that all of a sudden a teachers' union decided that it should behave like a union and really be a union?" There were a number of accidents of the time. One of them was the fact that two of the subways in New York City—the IRT and the BMT, which used to be private railroads—went bankrupt and the city had to buy them or take them over because it had to maintain those mass transit facilities. And once the city took them over, it took them over together with the union that was there. It was similar to the nationalization of various industries in European countries after World War II, where...all of a sudden you had government involved in a collective bargaining relationship that it had not engaged in before. So teachers and other public employees in New York City said, "Well, they're government employees. If they can do it, why can't we?" Of course, another event of the period that was very important was the development of the civil rights movement, especially the activities of Dr. King, and the notion that public employees might strike was against the law. Franklin Roosevelt had made strong statements—you don't have to go to Cal Coolidge. Roosevelt was pretty tough and so were other relatively liberal and pro-labor politicians. But what the civil rights movement of that period did was to raise the issue of whether it was not a proper thing to violate the law on occasion, if it was for a good purpose. And the combination of the subway workers' having these rights, so that obviously it was not illegal or impossible, and the example of the great esteem in which many held the violations of law—civil disobedi-

ence—in the civil rights movement, those two provided a very strong background for the development of teacher unionism.



Keeping an Eye on the White House

*Convention Proceedings
Detroit, Michigan / August 1980*

["Hail to the Chief"]

Announcer: The President of the United States.

[The delegates arose, applauded, cheered and whistled as the President of the United States entered the room.]

[President Carter shook hands with some delegates as the AFT Escort Committee accompanied the President to the podium.]

[Applause and cheers continuing]

[President Carter greeted members of the AFT Executive Council.]

President Shanker: Mr. President, your visit here today is very special. You are the first president of the United States to visit a convention of the American Federation of Teachers.

[Prolonged applause and cheers]

I guess that tells us something about ourselves and how far we have come, and it tells us something about you and your concern for us.

[Applause]

We have quite a number of foreign guests here—and also I think quite a few of our own delegates—who have raised questions about this confusing relationship that we have. We are on the same side a good part of the time and, at other times, we have some pretty tough fights.

I am reminded of some years ago when I was in Washington for an AFT conference. I had a few hours before the conference began. I took my oldest son Adam for a walk and we walked by the AFL-CIO building.

I said, "Adam, would you like to go in there?"

And he said, "Sure."

We went in and I picked up the phone to see if George Meany was upstairs.

He said, "Come on up."

I said, "George, this is a social visit. I have my seven-year-old son with me."

He said, "Come on up."

He took Adam over to the window that, as you know, looks down at the White House.

[Laughter and applause]

George said, "Adam, do you know why the president of the AFL-CIO has this office up here with this window?"

Adam said, "No."

George Meany said, "It is because whoever represents workers always has to keep an eye on what is going on down there."

[Cheers, laughter, and applause]

We can be very proud, as we watch the tragic events in Poland, that we have a country where government is expected to act like government and labor is expected to act like labor.

Mr. President, we are here to give you our enthusiastic support, but we intend to continue watching what goes on in the White House *[laughter]* and as usual, we will express our views in a forthright manner.

[Standing ovation accompanied by laughter and cheers]



What I'm Proudest Of

*From "A Great Union Celebrates a Milestone"
Where We Stand / December 15, 1985*

Interviewers often ask what I'm proudest of. There are many things that come to mind—helping to build a great union (now 85,000 strong in New York City), helping teachers win a solid voice in their own destiny, playing a role in the American labor movement, speaking for freedom here and everywhere in the world. But if I had to pick one thing, I'd say it's this: organizing classroom paraprofessionals and negotiating for them not only better salaries and benefits (including, finally, pensions) but a career ladder that enables each of them to go to college and, by virtue of their own hard work, to become teachers...and join the struggle of teachers to improve their profession.

In 1969, when the UFT sought to represent paraprofessionals, we had just come off a long and bitter strike over Ocean Hill-Brownsville, with a divisive racial component. The "paras" were mostly minority women, hired by local districts with antipoverty funds...but with low salaries, no benefits, no job security. Nobody but a few of us believed we could win the election. When the ballots were counted, it was some 300 paraprofessionals in Ocean Hill-Brownsville, hired by our recent adversaries, who put us over the top. It was a very moving vote of confidence.

The paras have done us proud. Thousands have become teachers, many with master's degrees, a few on their way to the Ph.D. Many thousands more are in the pipeline. And those who choose to remain paraprofessionals perform a needed and vital service in the classroom. They have strengthened our union and our schools immeasurably.



The AFFT

*From remarks to the Texas Federation of Teachers
Convention
Corpus Christi / June 1987*

Every day I go into a hotel or airport, and every day somebody says, "Hi, Al." And I turn around, and I want to see if I know that person, maybe it's a relative. The person says, "You don't know me. I used to be a teacher." Nobody ever says, "Hi, Al, I used to be a surgeon." [Laughter]

The whole country is full of ex-teachers. A couple of years ago, I thought of quitting as president of the AFT and starting a new organization called the American Federation of Former Teachers. It would be just loaded with people.



From 106 Teacher Organizations to One

*From remarks to the Rochester Teachers Association
Leadership Conference
Rochester, New York / Fall 1988*

I find it very helpful as I think about all the obstacles that we encounter to think back to some other so-called hopeless situation that turned out not to be hopeless, even though no one could've predicted that it would come out the way it eventually did.

One of the biggest problems we had was that in 1960, there were 106 teacher organizations in New York City, one for each division, each religion, each race, and for each grievance. There was a group called the Sixth and Seventh Grade Woman Teachers' Association of Bensonhurst. Something had happened at some point and they started an organization. No, no joke. There was also a group that tried to bring them all together called the Joint Committee of Teacher Organizations. Our organization was one of the 106. Now, believe it or not, in those days in New York City, teachers thought that you were better off if you did not have one organization for all the teachers because if you had one organization, it would neglect their specific concern or issue. They said, "One organization is not really going to listen to me." And so, when I went to schools to talk to teachers, they'd say, "Well, we only have 300 members in our organization so we can be effective." I would say, "What? In a city with 50,000 teachers you're going to be effective with just a handful of teachers?" They'd say, "Sure, look at how expensive it is to give something to everybody. As a small group we're going to just ask for something for ourselves. It's a lot cheaper." That's the kind of thinking we had to fight.

There was a historic opportunity, as it turned out, in 1960-61. Everything that happened there could've happened a different way. It could've happened that the teachers would vote against collective bargaining. Now, if New York City teachers had voted against collective bargaining, that would've been it. People would have said, "Right here in the labor center of the world, where they have a right to have an election, the teachers themselves turned it down." That would've been the end of it.

Now once the teachers voted and we were elected, there were lots of unanswered questions because no one had ever negotiated for public employees. We weren't experienced; no one was experienced in this field. Did we have a right to a written agreement? Did the government have a right to enter into such an agreement? Did the government have the right to enter into more than a one-year contract, given the fact that budgets are only for one year and school boards change? Did the government have the right to say that an impartial arbitrator will resolve a grievance that may result in the expenditure of taxpayers' money? Would it be legal? Constitutional? Could it be done?

As we went into collective bargaining, we didn't know the answers to these questions. But there are certain times when grabbing an opportunity can make a tremendous difference for everybody. Had we gone into negotiations and settled for a memorandum of understanding, a resolution of the board—things short of a contract—had we settled on an agreement that had no arbitration in it because we accepted the idea that the government cannot submit itself to impartial arbitration—whatever we did at that point would be the precedent for the rest of the country. Fortunately, what we did turned out to be pretty good and set a pattern that created genuine collective bargaining over time. It's also important to note that it took about 15 years before most teachers accepted the concept. And there are still debates today in Texas and Mississippi and elsewhere as to whether collective bargaining is the right thing for teachers. It's not over yet! It's over for the majority, but it's still not over for some.



Becoming a Pension Expert

*Taped interview with Albert Shanker
October 1990*

I would get to as many school meetings as I could once I became a full-time national field representative in 1959, but it was very hard to get teachers to invite you at that time. After all, questions of unionism were not exactly burning issues. But about the time that I

was hired, there was a change in the pension law. It allowed teachers to choose an option so they could retire after 30 years instead of 35 years. However, in order to choose the 30-year option, the teacher had to change the rate of contribution. As I went to my first few schools and sat in the office getting questions from people in the schools, I realized that they didn't understand how the pension system worked. So I went to some union people who knew the system and learned as much as I could about it—not in a technical way, but basically about how it worked. Then, I sent letters to every one of the 1,000 schools saying that Al Shanker, a new staff member working for the New York Teachers Guild, was a pension expert. The letter went on to say that the largest sum of money teachers were ever likely to collect in their lives was their pension. And the changes that they made in it would affect their future livelihood, and so forth.

As a result, I got hundreds of requests to come to schools, and I developed a 20- to 25-minute talk about how the pension system worked, which turned out to be a very good lesson. In most of these schools, the teachers said, "Now I understand how it works. I never understood before."

It also happened, at about that time, that there was a very significant union victory in the pension field. New York City and New York state teachers had been sent a letter telling them that they would get a lower pension than they had expected when they joined the system because the mortality tables had been changed.

Our union had gone to court. We hired a major constitutional attorney, who argued that the New York State Constitution says public employee pensions constitute a contract between the state and its employees that may not be diminished or impaired. So changing mortality tables after teachers had gotten into the system was a violation of the contract. And we had won.

The case was a \$40 million victory, just for New York City, and in the state it was something like \$50 million. So after explaining the workings of the pension system to these teachers in the schools, I pointed out that we had just won this big fight for them. Even if the union did nothing but fight for their pensions and act as a watch dog, the \$18 a year in dues would be well worth it to protect their hundreds of thousands of dollars in investments. Of course, once I was there, I was able to answer questions about things like why teachers don't have a duty-free lunch period and talk about why I joined the union. And that became the way in which I got into a large number of schools—as a pension person.

Then, of course, afterward when we had other issues such as salaries or collective bargaining or the staff relations plan, I would write letters to schools telling them to invite Al Shanker; he'll speak to you on this issue, whatever happened to be the hot issue of the day.



The Hamlet, N.C., Fire

Where We Stand / January 5, 1992

When I was growing up, the Triangle Shirt Waist fire was still vivid in people's memories. I often heard my mother, a garment worker and an ardent trade unionist, talk about how 150 workers, most of them young women, were killed in that fire. Many of them died struggling to escape through exit doors that were locked from the outside because the factory owners were afraid of workers' stealing the garments. Others were killed as they jumped from windows to get away from the flames. That fire was 80 years ago, and most people thought nothing like it could ever happen again. It was part of a bygone era before there were unions and health and safety laws to protect workers and inspectors to enforce the laws. But we were wrong—as we found out with the Imperial Food Products fire in Hamlet, N.C.

Last September 3, a fire broke out near the deep-fat fryer in Imperial's chicken-processing plant and spread quickly through the one-story building. The plant had no windows and no sprinkler or fire alarm system. And workers who got to the unmarked fire exits found some of them locked from the outside. Imperial's management was using the same "loss control" technique as the bosses at Triangle Shirt Waist—and with the same results. Twenty-five of the 90-odd employees working at the time were killed, suffocated by the black smoke that filled the plant, and 55 more were injured.

What about the workplace health and safety laws that should have protected these workers? What about the inspectors? When states have budget crises and cut back on their services, few people are concerned if some state employees get laid off and some positions go unfilled. People tend to think of these employees as bureaucrats who are not doing anything much. They don't think that many of them provide crucial services—like inspecting workplaces to see if they are safe.

That was part of the problem in North Carolina. The state Occupational Health and Safety Administration (OSHA) had only 22 safety inspectors and 13 health inspectors—reduced from the 77 required by law. Imperial's chicken-processing plant should have been well up on their list anyway: It was one of 3,213 (out of 180,000) North Carolina workplaces in the "high hazard" category, and there had already been a fire there in 1984. But given the level of staffing and the work schedule at North Carolina OSHA, it would have taken the agency 30 years to check out all the "high hazard" workplaces. No one ever got around to inspecting the plant in Hamlet.

As for the union, North Carolina is a state whose right-to-work laws discourage unionization, so the workers at Imperial didn't have one. Of course, they

could have complained anyway. But ask yourself how likely that was. The majority of Imperial's workers were poor women—and many were single mothers—who worked at or slightly above the minimum wage. Most of them probably had no idea that Imperial was breaking the law and that there was a government agency to which they could complain. But even if they had known, there are few jobs in Hamlet, and unemployment there is high. Employees knew the company would have no trouble replacing them if they made trouble. And how many would take a chance of losing the only job they were likely to get?

The other day, the North Carolina Department of Labor hit Imperial Food Products with more than \$800,000 in civil fines, citing 54 “willful” safety violations, 23 “serious” violations, and 6 “other-than-serious” violations in the Hamlet plant. You can call this good news because it is the biggest fine for violations of this kind ever levied in North Carolina. On the other hand, it seems a ridiculously small fine for operating a plant under conditions that killed 25 people. Does it send a serious message to other companies that put their profits above the safety of their employees? Are workers in North Carolina's other nonunionized workplaces much safer now?

It's fashionable to say that unions aren't necessary anymore. They were important in the bad old days when individual workers were helpless and subject to exploitation by unscrupulous bosses. Nowadays, employers are said to be more enlightened. And if they aren't, a worker can take advantage of our enlightened labor laws to complain about working conditions that are unfair or dangerous. That sounds good, but the reality is not that simple.

Even good labor laws are no protection if the government can't afford to hire people to enforce them—or if the punishment meted out to offenders is little more than a reprimand. It's also true that even good laws are not self-enforcing. They won't work unless employees complain about infringements. But how many people would be willing to risk their jobs by calling an inspector to a workplace where there's no union? And, without the support of a union, how many are wealthy—or crazy—enough to challenge an employer to get their rights under the law?

My mother also used to say that some bosses were monsters but most were not. Bosses made their money by saving a penny here and a penny there. And if they ignored some safety precautions, that was often because the possibility of an accident seemed remote while the likelihood of making a profit was right there. That didn't make all bosses evil, she said, but it did mean that workers needed unions to protect their interests. Most workers still need that protection. The 80 years between the Triangle Shirt Waist fire and the tragedy in Hamlet, N.C., have changed many things, but that's not one of them.

The Pool

*Convention Proceedings
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania / August 1992*

Just as you were giving that introduction I was handed a note that says, “Dear Al, please limit your speech to 57 minutes...”

[Laughter]

... because as a single mother I need the pool money to pay for two college tuitions.”

[Laughter with applause]

Well, I'll try, but I do it from rough notes. So I can't be sure.



Roll the Union On

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
Anaheim, California / July 1994*

I'd like to start with where our union has come from and where we are as a result of our efforts over the last two years.

You know that most of the labor movement has been in decline, but the AFT is one of a handful of unions that, year after year—and this year is no exception—is bigger and stronger than before.

[Applause]

We just passed 850,000 members and grew more than 56,000 since our last convention.

[Applause]

When you take into account the tremendous amount of turnover, the retirements, the people who pass away, people who just decide to leave teaching for some other job or profession, this means that to grow by 56,000 and to reach this number, we had to sign up more than 2,000 members every week over the last two years. Now, that growth has taken place in all sectors, K–12 teachers, higher education, school-related personnel, health care, state and local government workers, and retirees.

We had 200 representational elections since our last convention, and out of the 200 we won 164 all over the country.

[Applause]

This is a win rate of more than 80 percent. Again, among the top one, two, or three unions in the AFL-CIO.

As you know, we start generally with a few active members and we go into an election, but within those bargaining units there are more than 27,000 potential members—again, in every sector. We're continuing to grow in states like Texas, Louisiana, West Virginia, and Mississippi, which do not have collective bargaining rights by law; and we have to struggle much harder in those states just to have a union, let alone to get collec-

tive bargaining.

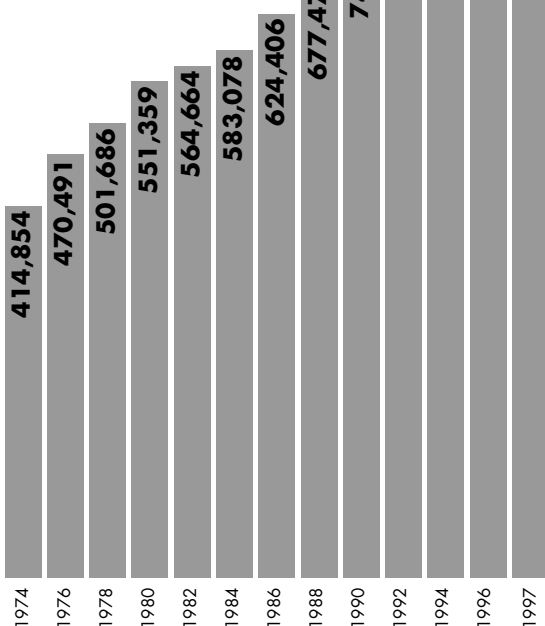
So, whether it's the hundreds of teachers and PSRPs who voted for AFT representation all over New Mexico to the point where we now bargain for more than 12,000 public school employees...

[Applause]

The Union Grew and Grew

Every year in his state of the union speech, Al recapped where the union stood. He told how many elections AFT had won—and how many new members came with each one. He recounted stories of some of the most hotly contested elections and talked about some of the tough ones we had lost. This part of the speech was always greeted with applause and cheers. And there was reason for the enthusiasm. While politicians and the media were talking about the death of the labor movement—and many other unions were dwindling year by year—AFT continued its dramatic growth. The bar graph below shows how AFT grew from 400,000 members in 1974 to nearly a million in 1997.

While the union successfully continued organizing its traditional constituencies in K-12 and higher education, it significantly boosted its organizing efforts among paraprofessionals and school-related personnel and moved vigorously into two new areas of organization—health care professionals and public employees. During Al's tenure, AFT won 1,249 elections involving more than a half-million people and had a net increase of 373 locals.



...or 1,900 PSRPs in Corpus Christi, 400 PSRPs in North Forest, two Texas school districts where without a bargaining law AFT locals fought and won the right to represent all school employees wall to wall, or 800 PSRPs in St. Tammany Parish, Louisiana, who like their brothers and sisters in Texas, joined with teachers for complete wall-to-wall AFT representation, again without a bargaining law...

[Applause]

...or the more than 1,200 part-time faculty at Milwaukee Technical Institute or 400 faculty at Pierce College in Washington or more than 1,600 health professionals at Rhode Island Hospital, that state's largest private-sector employer...

[Applause]

...or 3,600 fiscal staff state employees in Wisconsin or more than 1,600 workers in Baltimore County, all have chosen the AFT.

[Applause]

They've chosen the AFT because of the kind of organization we are. First, they know we're a union that pioneered collective bargaining before there was collective bargaining for public employees, they know we're experienced in effective contract administration, and they know we are a union that doesn't just come in and do things for people. We are committed to helping to improve the skills of members and leadership at the local level, and, with all of our members, to advance their careers so they can make a greater contribution to the success of the institutions in which they work.

Third, given the strong anti-union and anti-public employee attitudes that are surfacing within our society, we are cognizant of the fact that our institutions have shortcomings and we are committed to improving the quality of the services within those institutions.



Blaming Unions

Where We Stand / September 8, 1996

Robert Dole did not reveal his vision for education in his acceptance speech at the Republican convention, but he did find time to lash out at teacher unions and blame them for the failure of American education: "If education were a war, you [the teacher unions] would be losing it. If it were a business, you would be driving it into bankruptcy. If it were a patient, it would be dying." Unions were right up there, in Dole's speech, with notorious public enemies like Saddam Hussein, "Libyan terrorists," "voracious criminals," and the U.S.'s old adversary, the Soviet Union.

In making his accusations, Dole was careful to separate teachers from their unions: "I say this not to teachers, but to their unions." But who started teacher

unions? Who pays the dues that keep them going? Who elects the officers and determines union policies? Teachers do not have to join the union—although in some districts nonmembers must pay a fee because they benefit from the contract as much as members do. And if a majority of teachers did not support the union in their school district, they could vote it out and choose or form another union—or decide they did not want a union at all. Individual teachers may not always agree with what their unions do, but separating the two is like separating a church from the members who support it with their money.

Unions developed because teachers thought they needed them. Before unions, teachers were paid far less than other educated workers. Unions helped raise the pay scale to a decent level, though it is still far lower than the scales of other professionals like doctors or architects or accountants. Before unions, teachers were often compelled to punch a time clock and bring a written excuse from a doctor if they were sick. They were routinely ordered to give up lunch periods to monitor the cafeteria or the toilets. If a teacher disagreed with a principal at a faculty conference, the teacher could be sure he would be loaded up with additional unpleasant duties. Before unions, teachers could not take part in politics on their own time, and in most places, they couldn't even have a beer in a pub. If individual teachers sometimes differ with their elected union representatives about policies or actions, you would nevertheless have a hard time convincing them that an attack on their union was not an attack on them and on the fundamental rights that, through the union, they have won.

Another version of the Dole argument that attempts to dissociate teachers from their unions goes like this: *Teachers* would like to make changes, but their unions prevent them. There is no question that teachers and unions sometimes oppose change, and no wonder. All too often in education, changes are pushed through without any evidence that they will work—or would be useful if they did. Teachers have seen so many “innovative” or even “revolutionary” programs come and go, it should be no surprise that a large number are cynical about the likelihood of real improvement.

Unions sometimes also resist change—and for the same reasons—but contrary to what Dole says, they lead it, too. A report issued by the RAND corporation several years ago found that the more established a union is, the more likely it is to take the lead in introducing positive change. Cincinnati and Toledo, with their peer review programs, which provide mentoring for new teachers and assistance for tenured teachers whose teaching is not up to par, are good examples. The unions pioneered and developed these plans, and union leadership was able to bring along the teachers, who, as I've indicated, are skeptical of change for very good reasons.

Teacher unions are an easy target for political rhetoric like Dole's, but the evidence just isn't there. In 1994 and again this year, a number of D.C. schools could not open on time because of serious fire code violations. Was that the fault of the teacher union? Is the union responsible for the fact that millions of dollars from the D.C. school food program have disappeared without a trace? Is it the fault of the union that school districts across the country were unprepared for the surge in enrollment that hit the schools this month and are now forced to hold classes in hallways and closets?

In the 1970s, when American automobiles were losing out to foreign imports (made by union workers), and especially to the Japanese, can you imagine a Bob Dole acceptance speech that blamed the plight of the automobile industry on the union? People would have laughed and asked, “Does the union design the cars? Does it run the plants? Does it hire and fire the workers?”

It would be foolish to say that teacher unions do not make mistakes. But it is even more foolish for Bob Dole to lay the blame for everything wrong with our schools at the unions' feet. There are far more eligible candidates.



A Successful Union

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania / August 1992*

Years ago when I was sitting around sort of having a bull session, people raised the question, “What makes a union successful?” Somebody said, “Well, I know what makes a union successful. Look at...” and he named a few unions. He said, “You know what makes a union successful? It's a union that can really deliver lots of stuff for its members.” Then he mentioned some union that had just gotten a big salary raise and pension benefits and all sorts of other things.

Somebody else who was sitting there said, “You know, I think you're wrong. It's really good if the union can deliver all sorts of things, but that's not what makes a successful union. A successful union is an organization that figures out what people's hopes are, what their dreams are, what they want.” That's right. A successful union is a union that gets people to believe that these need not be mere dreams. Furthermore, it shows them that the difference between dreams and reality lies in making the dreams shared, because, individually, we can't realize them, and they remain mere dreams.

A union is an organization that takes people's dreams and gets people to understand that, if they work together, they can achieve those dreams.



Building the Profession

WITHOUT A STRONG UNION...	22	WHY NOT 'ALTERNATIVE' SURGEONS?	32
<i>Local Presidents' Q&A/AFT Convention</i>		<i>Louisiana Federation of Teachers</i>	
<i>Chicago, Illinois / July 1986</i>		<i>New Orleans / November 1985</i>	
THAT'S VERY UNPROFESSIONAL, MR. SHANKER!	22	PROFESSIONALISM UNDER FIRE	32
<i>From Reflections</i>		<i>Where We Stand / October 26, 1986</i>	
<i>Phi Delta Kappa, 1991</i>		NINETY-TWO HOURS	33
WHY 'MERIT PAY' PLANS DON'T WORK	24	<i>Where We Stand / January 24, 1993</i>	
<i>Where We Stand / March 14, 1982</i>		SHE FAILED 'TOO MANY' STUDENTS	34
DOES PAVAROTTI HAVE TO FILE AN ARIA PLAN?	25	<i>From "The Wrong Message"</i>	
<i>Where We Stand / February 6, 1983</i>		<i>Where We Stand / July 11, 1993</i>	
REAL TESTS, HIGHER GRADES, BETTER PAY	25	BEYOND MERIT PAY	34
<i>Where We Stand / June 19, 1983</i>		<i>Where We Stand / January 15, 1995</i>	
TAKING RESPONSIBILITY FOR OUR PROFESSION	26	A NATIONAL DATABASE of LESSONS	35
<i>Convention Proceedings</i>		<i>From Statement to the U.S. House of Representatives'</i>	
<i>Washington, D.C. / August 1984</i>		<i>Committee on Economic and Educational Opportunities / October 1995</i>	
THE BIRTH OF THE NATIONAL BOARD	27	THE WRONG TARGET	36
<i>"A Call for Professionalism"</i>		<i>Where We Stand / September 15, 1996</i>	
<i>National Press Club / January 1985</i>		A GENERAL IDEA WON'T DO	37
EDUCATION'S DIRTY LITTLE SECRET	30	<i>From "A Tribute to Al Shanker"</i>	
<i>Where We Stand / October 27, 1985</i>		<i>Education Week / May 1997</i>	
FIVE COMPONENTS OF PROFESSIONALISM	31	REMEMBERING TEACHERS	37
<i>From "Futrell and Shanker Face Off"</i>		<i>Where We Stand / December 29, 1996</i>	
<i>Instructor Magazine / October 1985</i>			



Al receives President's Award at FEA/United Convention, Tallahassee, Florida, 1990.

Without a Strong Union...

*Local Presidents' Q&A / AFT Convention
Chicago, Illinois / July 1986*

We'd never be sitting at the table talking about professionalism if we didn't build a strong union, if we didn't have collective bargaining, if we didn't have contracts, if we didn't have strong political action. We wouldn't count.



That's Very Unprofessional, Mr. Shanker!

*From Reflections
Phi Delta Kappa, 1991*

I have spent almost 40 years as a teacher and a trade unionist. The majority of those years were spent in fighting to gain collective bargaining rights for teachers and in using the collective bargaining process to improve teachers' salaries and working conditions. But during the past decade, I've devoted most of my time and energy working to professionalize teaching and to restructure our schools. Some of the people who hear me speak now seem to think this represents an about face on my part. They are surprised at this message coming from a union leader—and one who has been in jail for leading teachers out on strike, at that—but they probably put it down to my getting mellower in old age or maybe to wanting to assume the role of “elder statesman.” Some union members, too, believe they are seeing a shift in my positions. Perhaps so. But it's not that I have abandoned any of my former views, and it's certainly not an attempt to go back to the good old days before collective bargaining when teachers and administrators in a school were supposedly one big, happy family; and teachers behaved in a “professional” manner. As a matter of fact, memories of those days still make it hard for me to talk about professionalism without wincing.

The word *professional* was often used then to beat teachers down or keep them in line. I can remember my first exposure to it as a teacher. I started in a very tough elementary school in New York City and had great doubts that I would make it; the three teachers

who had preceded me that year with my sixth-grade class had not.

After a couple of weeks, the assistant principal appeared at my classroom door. I remember thinking, “Thank God! Help has come.” I motioned him in, but he stood there for what seemed like a very long time, pointing at something. Finally, he said, “Mr. Shanker, I see a lot of paper on the floor in the third aisle. It's very unsightly and very *unprofessional*.” Then the door closed and he left.

Soon after that, I went to my first faculty meeting. In those days, not many men taught in grades K-8; there was only one other male teacher in my school. The principal distributed the organizational chart of the school with a schedule of duties—who had hall patrol, lunch patrol, and so forth, including “snow patrol.” By tradition, snow patrol, which involved giving up lunch period and walking around outside warning kids not to throw snowballs at each other, was a job for a male teacher. And, sure enough, Mr. Jones and Mr. Shanker found themselves assigned to it. Mr. Jones raised his hand and asked, “Now that there are two men on the faculty to handle snow patrol, would it be okay to rotate—you know, the first day of snow, he goes and the next day I go?” The principal frowned at him and replied, “Mr. Jones, that is very *unprofessional*. First of all, the duty schedule has already been mimeographed, as you see. Secondly, I am surprised that you aren't concerned that one child might throw a snowball at another, hit him in the eye, and do permanent damage. Its very unprofessional of you.” That was my second run-in with this new and unusual use of *professional* and *unprofessional*.

Of course, I subsequently heard principals and others use these words many times, and I became accustomed (though not reconciled) to the fact that, in the lexicon of administrators, “professional” had nothing to do with teachers exercising “professional judgment” or conforming to “professional standards.” The words were—and still are—used to force teachers to obey orders that go against their sense of sound educational practice and, often, their common sense. Professionalism, in this Orwellian meaning of the word, is not a standard but a threat: Do this, don't say that, or else.

Many teachers were also victims of their own definition of professionalism. They believed it was somehow unworthy and undignified (unprofessional) for teachers to try to improve their salaries and working conditions through organizing and political action. I came up against this definition of professional when I went from school to school as a union organizer, arguing that teachers ought to have a right to negotiate. At first, very few teachers would even come to meetings. I remember that Brooklyn Technical High School had 425 teachers, and only six showed up at the meeting. One of them explained it to me: “We think unions are great. My mom and dad are union members. That's why they

had enough money for me to go to college. But they sent me so I could do better than they did. And what kind of professional joins a union?"

This professionalism was not professionalism at all. It was the willingness of teachers to sacrifice their own self-interest and dignity—and the interests of their students—in order to maintain a false feeling of superiority. The issue was really one of snobbery; and in those days, when I was trying to persuade teachers to join the union, I often told Arthur Koestler's version of the Aesop Fable about the fox and the sour grapes.

According to Koestler, the fox, humiliated by his failure to reach the grapes the first time, decides to take climbing lessons. After a lot of hard work, he climbs up and tastes the grapes only to discover that he was right in the first place—they are sour. He certainly can't admit that, though. So he keeps on climbing and eating and climbing and eating until he dies from a severe case of gastric ulcers.

The teachers who heard this story usually laughed when I told them that it was the sour grapes of professionalism the fox was after. He would have been better off running after chickens with the other foxes—just as they would be better off joining a union with other workers—instead of continuing to eat the sour grapes of professionalism that were filled with lunch duty, hall duty, snow duty, toilet patrol, and lesson-plan books.

The basic argument for unionism and collective bargaining is as true today as it was when I went around to New York City teachers talking about the fox and the grapes. School systems are organizations, many of them quite large; and individual employees are likely to be powerless in such organizations. They can be heard and have some power to change things only if they are organized and act collectively.

Can anyone doubt how teachers felt about themselves when school boards, superintendents, and principals could do whatever they wanted without consulting teachers—or even notifying them? Some teachers would be assigned to be "floaters" in a school and had to teach in a different classroom each hour. A few teachers were always given the most violent classes, while other teachers were out of the classroom most of the time on "administrative assignment." Some teachers got their pay docked if they were a few minutes late because of a traffic jam, but others could come late as often as they wanted because they had friends in high places. Some teachers were always assigned to teach the subject they were licensed in and were given the same grade each period so they would have the fewest possible preparations. Others almost always taught several different grades, often out of the fields in which they were licensed.

So there should be no hankering to go back to the good old days, because they weren't good at all. The spread of collective bargaining has not made everything perfect, of course. Some people even blame the growth

of teacher unions for the problems in our schools and the difficulty we are having in getting school reform. But if that were so, schools would be much better in states where there is no collective bargaining (like Mississippi or Texas) than in states where it exists (like California or Connecticut), and that's plainly not the case.

Teachers made great gains in the early years of collective bargaining. There were substantial increases in salaries. In addition, teachers were able to limit and reduce the old indignities because contracts required that undesirable chores and assignments be shared by all the teachers in a school. And grievance procedures meant that management had to use its authority more prudently because it was usually subject to external and independent review.

But even in those days, it became evident that the bargaining process was severely limited in its ability to deal with some of the issues that were most important to teachers. In addition to the traditional union goals of improvements in wages, hours, and working conditions, teachers wanted to use their collective power to improve schools in ways that would make them work better for kids. Most teachers entered teaching knowing they wouldn't be well paid; they were looking for the intrinsic satisfaction derived from doing a good job for their students. So they were concerned about conditions that would allow them to enjoy this satisfaction. But as soon as the words "good for children" were attached to any union proposal, the board would say, "Now you're trying to dictate public policy to us," and that was the end of that proposal.

The first time I sat at the bargaining table in New York City, the union submitted 900 demands, many of which were designed to improve learning conditions for students. We were shocked when representatives from the school board told us that they would deal with demands about improvements in wages, hours, and working conditions for *teachers* but would not entertain any demand justified as being good for *students*. The reason? Because we were elected by teachers to represent teacher interests, not by students to represent student interests. After all those years of being told by principals and superintendents and school boards that it was *unprofessional* to join a union because our primary concern should be the welfare of our students, it came as a shock when we were told that we could not, as a union, deal with educational issues, that they were not bargainable.

Critics have often said that a teacher union can't really be interested in educational issues and that the union's involvement in current discussions of reform are just a ploy for getting bigger salary increases. But from the earliest years of collective bargaining, issues of educational quality were part of the UFT and AFT agenda.



Why 'Merit Pay' Plans Don't Work

Where We Stand / March 14, 1982

One of the age-old issues in education is "merit pay." Should teachers who do an exceptionally good job receive extra pay? Should teachers who are "unsatisfactory" or merely "satisfactory" be denied salary increases granted to the rest of the teaching staff? Hundreds of such programs were adopted by school boards during the decades before teachers were unionized, and, with maybe one or two exceptions, all were abandoned—not because of the organized power of teachers (in those days) but because of the shattering impact merit pay plans had on morale and on the efficient functioning of schools.

Some of the merit pay issues were explored in a syndicated *Washington Post* column by William Raspberry, published last Wednesday. As Raspberry points out, nobody has trouble with the idea of providing rewards for the outstanding teacher, but, "Teachers, and especially teachers' unions, don't like merit pay—not because they are interested in protecting mediocrity but because they fear such a system would open the door to favoritism and politics."

Raspberry comments on a proposed agreement between the Washington, D.C., school board and the teachers union that would deny raises to sixth-year teachers unless they were rated as better than merely "satisfactory." The plan is supposed to provide incentives to teachers to work harder and better, but Raspberry notes: "The incentive piece is a ghost. It assumes that the financial threat is enough to induce mediocre teachers to outstanding performance—or else weed them out of the system. It will do neither. Incompetent teachers aren't incompetent because they wish to be but only because they don't know how not to be. The lure of \$700 won't show them how. And if they could earn more in another field, they wouldn't be teaching in the first place. They won't leave; they'll stay in the system, incompetent and embittered."

Those who defend merit pay often use the analogy of the encyclopedia salesman who works hard and often late at night because the only way to make more money is to sell more books. No doubt there are many other fields where direct monetary incentives have the desired effect. But there are fields where they do not. Presumably, the salesman would rather work shorter hours, take it easy, and is willing to give up comfort and ease for reward. But it's different with teaching.

The effective teacher works hard—and is immediately rewarded with order in the classroom, attentiveness, student achievement, respect, sometimes affec-

tion. The ineffective teacher is immediately punished by the children in the room. They are restless and inattentive, willfully disobedient, often noisy and unruly. And there is a hostile relationship. The teacher lives in constant fear that someone—the principal, visitors, parents, or other teachers—will pass by and see the unruly pupils yelling, running, fighting, flying paper airplanes. The ineffective teacher is much more physically and emotionally exhausted at the end of the day. To offer this teacher a bonus for better performance or to threaten the punishment of withholding a raise is beside the point. To offer rewards or mete out punishment to such teachers will be as effective as such measures would be in encouraging someone to sing better. Usually people sing and teach as well as they can at a given point in time. What is needed if they're to do better is help.

It's too bad the merit pay issue is still around because it diverts us from some of the real answers. One is to select our beginning teachers carefully. That has to start with tougher programs in university schools of education. Once prospective teachers graduate, they ought to be tested before they're hired. It's true that a test can't tell you who's going to make an outstanding teacher, who's going to be average or less—but a test can tell you if the math teacher knows math, if every teacher can read and write English, if the French teacher is fluent in that language: A teacher who has to work hard just to keep a couple of steps ahead of the class is going to have all the normal problems of teaching compounded—and is probably not going to be very effective.

New teachers need plenty of help from the very first day. There ought to be a period of internship, much like that of doctors. There's nothing in college that really prepares teachers for that first experience in front of a class, all on their own with very little to guide them and no other adult in the room. Internships would offer a strong bridge between the two worlds. The new teacher needs other kinds of day-to-day help, too, but if, in spite of this special help, a teacher isn't making it, he or she ought to be let go—early, well before the teacher has invested half a life in the career.

Teachers should be assisted to do a good job throughout their careers. The New York City Teacher Centers, which are being funded by the Board of Education now that federal funds have been denied, are good examples of the right approach. They offer one-on-one, teacher-to-teacher help where the teachers are, in schools, in classrooms; courses and workshops to solve the real classroom problems teachers face, and places for teachers to share their successful techniques with each other. This kind of cooperation among teachers is a far cry from the frustration and bitterness merit pay can engender. It works—and merit pay doesn't.



Does Pavarotti Have To File an Aria Plan?

Where We Stand / February 6, 1983

Everyone now knows that there's a severe shortage of math and science teachers. But most people don't know that there will soon be a general shortage of teachers because very few are preparing to enter the profession. There's a good deal of discussion about the lack of financial rewards and the need to meet the competition if we're to attract and retain teachers who can qualify for better-paying jobs in the business world. All that is good, but it doesn't go far enough.

Even if we manage to get to the point when choosing teaching as a career will not represent great financial sacrifice, there's another reason many will not go into teaching; or, if they do, will leave very quickly for some other job. (Remember back in 1977, how the Board of Education had to go through the names of 9,000 teachers who had been laid off before it found 2,500 who were willing to return?) Aside from money, the other big issue is the way teachers are treated by their supervisors. In many ways they are treated like children.

One example is the practice of requiring teachers to prepare lock-step lesson plans. New York City high school teachers are in a state of great demoralization because most principals require them to prepare detailed plans written according to a particular management-by-objectives approach. This is another clerical chore, another time-consuming ritual.

Of course, teachers need to plan, and most of them do, in their way, especially at the high school level. But does every teacher have to do the same amount of planning and in the same format? Do all the plans have to be inspected on the same morning? But, more important, what are plans for? They are supposed to help teachers improve their instruction. But now, in many of our schools, teachers are not given a satisfactory rating, no matter how good they are as teachers, unless they have complied with the ritualistic planbook requirements. This is clear management incompetence. Would anybody rate Pavarotti a poor opera singer because he failed to fill out bureaucratic forms telling management how he intends to approach each aria?

The irony is that in many of our schools the outstanding teacher who refuses to do ritualistic paperwork is rated unsatisfactory, while the marginal teacher—or perhaps even one who is truly unsatisfactory—who submits to all the rituals is given high marks.

All of this reminds me of that morning some 30 years ago when I appeared for the examination to become a New York City public school teacher. Several

thousand of us assembled promptly at 9 a.m. in the cafeteria of a high school. A few minutes later someone in charge appeared, blew a whistle, ordered the applicants to stand and form a double line. We were marched down a hall, and as we were to approach a stairwell we were to use, we heard shouts ordering that our double line become a "single file." Throughout this march from the cafeteria to the classrooms in which we were to take the test, we continued to receive instructions. "Keep in single file." "Hurry up." "No talking." "Stop whispering." It was clear from the start that we were back in school. Even though we had gone to college and received our degrees, we were being treated very much like children again.

Rigid requirements for lesson plans are like that. They treat educated adults, veteran teachers among them, like children, requiring them to jump to a whistle and "keep in single file." Even after we have solved the problem of providing adequate financial rewards, we are not going to get good teachers or keep them so long as school management rewards blind obedience to authority above creativity and excellence.



Real Tests, Higher Grades, Better Pay

Where We Stand / June 19, 1983

Everybody is talking about excellence in education, but do they really mean it or is it just political rhetoric? Recently a private school in Orlando, Florida, tested its sixth-grade students on a representative sample of the reading and math questions used on the competency examination the state of Florida gives to prospective elementary school teachers. The results? The sixth graders scored better than many who took the exam to enter teaching in Florida. The youngsters' lowest score was 70 percent, the highest 100 percent. Last year, of 14,000 prospective teachers who took the exam, 85 percent passed on the first attempt and another 5 percent passed on a subsequent attempt. Since prospective teachers know that there is a test in Florida, it's reasonable to assume that teacher applicants who worry about doing well on a test don't even bother to apply in that state.

What does this tell you? First, in states that require no test at all (only 20 have such tests), many who are now going into elementary school teaching do not themselves know the arithmetic they will need to teach their students—and perhaps can't themselves read well enough to produce students who read. Second, in states like Florida, which does have a test, the passing mark is set so low that many who become teachers are at the

same level of competence as the students they're supposed to teach.

This is clearly a disaster. In any subject, when a student fails to understand something, it's the teacher's job to approach the subject from many different angles until the student gets it. But a teacher who is at the student's level is not going to be able to do that. The result will be that thousands of students don't understand, and thousands—indeed, millions—will not go on to elect math or science or literature courses in high school or college. Or, if they're forced to take these subjects, they'll spend their time in remedial classes, where they will have to study basics they should have learned in elementary school.

Is there an answer? Sure, and a simple one, too. Test teachers. But don't test them at the elementary students' level. Rather, require an examination of at least equivalent toughness, let's say, to the SAT and demand a test score of prospective teachers that is at least the average of all the college students in the country who took the SAT.

Could this be done? Yes! And with great ease. Regulations should be adopted by state school officers and state boards of education. State legislatures should act, and local school boards should adopt policies that prohibit the hiring of new teachers who are not at least "average" college students on the basis of national exams. Even the president and Congress could act, by barring any federal aid to school districts that do not meet this standard for prospective teachers. The standard, by the way, is not particularly high.

Will it be done? I doubt it. Why not? How many "average" college graduates are going to seek teaching jobs at \$10,000-\$12,000 a year? Almost none. The examination would create a huge teacher shortage. How might the shortage be addressed? One answer would be to raise the starting salary to between \$15,000 and \$18,000, or to whatever point it takes to bring in enough qualified teachers. Let the market decide.

But this approach might cost lots of money. Instead, we're likely to continue pursuing other ways of recruiting new teachers. We can continue not to give any test and hire those college graduates who can't get jobs paying more. We can give a test but set the passing mark low enough to ensure that we get a sufficient number of bodies into the classroom. Or, we can set a decent standard, but when the inevitable shortage occurs, hire emergency, temporary or full-time substitute teachers who can't pass the test.

When there's a shortage of doctors, we don't allow emergency, temporary or substitute doctors to practice, nor do we lower entry standards in medicine. But that's because we really are concerned about health care. Do we really care about excellence in education? Are we really concerned about "a nation at risk"?

For the answers to these questions, you can ignore all the speeches about merit pay, all the rhetoric about

making it easier to fire bad teachers, everything but this: Watch to see whether we set a reasonable standard of entry—and pay whatever must be paid to bring in enough teachers who meet the standard.



Taking Responsibility for Our Profession

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
Washington, D.C. / August 1984*

It is nice to have slogans about professionalism; it is a lot more difficult when we get to the issue of how professionalism works.

I think we ought to spend some time looking at programs like the one that has been developed by our own local in Toledo. In Toledo, there are teachers who have been selected because they are outstanding—there is a recognition that some teachers are excellent, some are very good, some are good, and some are terrible. These outstanding teachers are trained to help probationary teachers in a kind of an internship program. But they not only give tremendous amounts of help to new teachers; they also play a role in making the decision about which probationary teachers should be granted tenure and which ones should not.

Now, that is a very unusual role for teachers to play although it is common in other professions. There is peer review in higher education; in some colleges and universities it works, and in some it does not work. But if we are talking about not having somebody standing over us making rules and telling us what to do, and if we are talking about gaining some control over our own profession, then one of the things we will have to do is enter into the kind of program that Toledo has because it says, "Look, we don't have to be told what to do."

We, as teachers, can do what doctors and lawyers and other professions do. We can select outstanding practitioners from our own ranks. We can recognize excellence without needing some principal or superintendent to point it out for us. We can pick people, not on the basis of popularity, not on the basis of favoritism—yes, not even on the basis of union activity. We can pick them on the basis of excellence to do certain jobs that need to be done.

Now, we have several problems. One is that we have to do a lot of thinking about how to create independent professional groups of teachers, who are most likely union members but who can function independently to make certain professional judgments. We'll get a lot of questions—like how can teachers who are members of the union be involved in saying that another union member shouldn't be retained as a teacher? Isn't it the union's job to protect and defend and provide due pro-

cess? Is it possible to do both of those things at the same time? Can we see to it that teachers have due process and have their rights protected and at the same time, as teachers who are members of the union, make a decision that somebody should not be retained?

That is one of the big questions we will have to answer if we want to enter into an era of professionalism. There are other questions, too. For example, will we lose our right to collective bargaining if we involve ourselves in a process of peer review?

One of our major problems is the fact that teachers, because of the way we have been treated throughout the years, have very weak professional egos.

I want to cite two pieces of evidence. A poll that was done a number of years ago asked teachers and school superintendents this question: To what extent do you think that parents and the general public ought to determine what textbooks should be used in schools and how the curriculum should be organized? If you asked doctors, dentists, and lawyers about the extent to which their clients should determine what pills they give and what operations they perform or what legal advice or strategies they use, people in those professions would say, "These are professional decisions. We were trained; that is why patients and clients come to us. There should be no role for the customer in a professional decision." However, in the poll of teachers and school administrators, the majority agreed that parents and the general public ought to have a *controlling* power in deciding about textbooks and the curriculum.

Or take a second poll, a recent one that was done by Louis Harris just a few weeks ago. Teachers were asked, would you rather be evaluated by fellow teachers or by your principals and superintendents? The majority of the teachers answered they would rather be evaluated by their principals and superintendents.

So we have a very serious problem before us. The governors are going to act—not necessarily this year but within the next year or two or three years. Then we will have round two in school reform, and it will be one of two things. One possibility is that we will improve the profession ourselves and find ways of selecting and training teachers—and, yes, even some ways of removing people who shouldn't be in the profession. And we will determine what the best textbooks are—not all teachers, but those teachers who have been trained and who have developed an expertise in evaluating textbooks.

If we do not do these things for ourselves, we are going to get more rules, more regulations, more oppressive supervision, perhaps even private contractors imposed on us from above. If we are successful in doing these things, we will develop a type of power for teachers, and we will develop something else. Part of what teachers don't like is being locked in a room with a bunch of kids for their entire lives and having very little of a life with other adults. Working with other teachers

in these professional activities would make the life of a teacher much more attractive than it is today. It would be a total change because it would provide for activity and work with and recognition from colleagues that does not exist at the present time.

Now, making these changes is not going to be easy. They will not happen over night, but the choice is very clear. We can take responsibility ourselves for our profession or we can wait for what happens *to* us in the second round of school reform.

And it may very well be that if we can consider a movement toward professionalizing teachers, we will be able to show other workers and other unions that it is possible to create a model where a union is looked upon not merely as an institution devoted to protecting jobs and self-interest. We'll show that a union really has two faces: one is for protection and security and economic well-being—and there is nothing wrong with those; they are part of the American way of life—but the other side represents standards and excellence, and professionalism, which includes participation and self-governance.

The job that we face in the future will be as difficult as the one we faced in the past. But as I see it, the professionalization of teaching in the next 10 or 20 years is life or death for the future of public education—just the way building the union 20 or 30 years ago probably gave us the ability to protect public schools over the period.

I am sure that all of you who have taken unpopular union positions before, after debating and after rethinking these issues, will champion this, at present, unpopular cause and help us to build education not only as a strong place for us as a union, but as a great and respected profession.

[Standing ovation]



The Birth of the National Board

"A Call for Professionalism"

National Press Club / January 1985

Thank you very much. During the reception that preceded this luncheon, one of the reporters came up to me and said, "Well, the last time you were here, it was just the last minute in the question period that one of us managed to prod the news from you." That was a warning, so instead of waiting until the last minute, I think the time is now, at the very beginning, to state that I am here to do something that I believe no national organization in American education has done before, and that is to call for a national teacher examination.

There have been organizations—ours included—favoring the idea of some examination for teachers. There have been localities that have developed their own tests; some states have developed theirs; and a national teacher exam does exist. But this is a call for something quite different.

The context of this call for a national test for new teachers is the reform movement of the past few years. While we have a few differences with a few of the proposals, we in the American Federation of Teachers support the overwhelming majority of specific proposals called for in the various reports that came out. And even on those we do not specifically support or those with which we have some reservations, we believe the movement for reform is so important that the AFT is willing to talk of compromise on those issues.

Central to the issue of educational excellence and improvement is a staff, specifically teachers, who are capable of carrying out the program outlined in these reports. Many of the reports do call for examinations, and a number of the states have now adopted examinations. But the current examining process is inadequate.

First, current exams for new teachers would be considered a joke by any other profession. For the most part, they are minimal competency examinations for teachers. What does minimum competency mean? Well, in a state like Florida, minimum competency for an elementary school teacher in mathematics is measured by passing an examination on a sixth-grade mathematics level. There are similar examinations involving English, involving history, involving the other subjects.

Now, this would be the equivalent of licensing doctors on the basis of an examination in elementary biology or licensing accountants and actuaries on the basis of some type of elementary mathematics examination. I don't wish to criticize the states that have adopted these tests. It was difficult for them to do it. They met a great deal of opposition. In many cases, they met court challenges. What they have done is to take the first step. But it's important to distinguish a necessary first step from an adequate program of testing, which is quite different.

I think the second problem, aside from the nature of the examination, is that we are about to face once again the traditional crunch: the conflict that exists at the state and local level between quantity and quality. We know what's coming. We've seen the statistics. Depending upon whether you take a more or less optimistic projection, it's quite likely that, even in fields other than mathematics and science, we will be experiencing within the next five years a substantial national teacher shortage.

In fields like medicine, if one experiences a shortage of doctors, you do not find states or hospitals giving anyone a substitute emergency medical license to go out and practice. We don't do it in law or dentistry or

in any other field. But our local education agencies will be faced with the usual tough choices as this shortage emerges and grows. They could do the equivalent of what most other professions would do, and do indeed do. That is, after the children come to school and after each teacher's class is full, they could turn to the remaining students and parents and say, "Sorry, there is a shortage of teachers, and those of you who could not be accommodated this semester will be given the first opportunity to take the first grade next semester or next year."

The schools won't do that. There is a custodial function to schools, and there is no place in the country where the children will be sent home. They will be permitted to enter.

And so the local education agency is then faced with other choices. They can stand tough and say, "We will not employ anyone who is not qualified by whatever standards have been established. We will not employ, even on a temporary basis, anyone to be a teacher who does not meet these standards."

Of course, that would mean the number of teachers now available would have to divide among themselves the additional number of students. We would see class size going up each year or each semester in the coming years until, perhaps, we had classes in this nation at a level of 40 or 43 or 44 or 45. That too, is unlikely. Teachers will complain. Union contracts will undoubtedly be violated in many cases, and parents would complain that the quality of education is deteriorating because the number of children in the class is too large.

And so, of course, school boards and states will do what they have always done. They will ignore the standards that they established. They will at first make believe that they're not ignoring them because they will claim that the people who are being employed are not really going to be there very long. They will be temporary teachers or substitute teachers or emergency teachers, and they will be about as temporary as the temporary buildings that were set up in Washington, D.C., at the end of World War II.

These temporary teachers will be around, and they will become members of the teacher union in the district and will constitute a large number of people in the state who will teach one, two, three, four, five, six, and seven years. Eventually they will constitute a political bloc powerful enough to go to the state legislature to get some type of legislation to get themselves the right certificate. Because, after all, it's unfair to use someone day in, day out, exactly as though they were qualified, keep them there for all those years, and then tell them they have no right to a pension or no right to some other benefits.

So, in the midst of all these reports and all this talk about excellence and quality, we're actually about to lower standards and lower the quality; because the minute we relax standards, quality suffers.

Of course, there is another alternative I haven't mentioned: When local school boards or states find they are not able to attract the necessary number of qualified teachers, they could turn to the public and say, "We obviously are not paying enough, or we're not treating our people well, or those who are now here are leaving in great numbers, and we ought to do something about that." This also is not likely unless something new happens. Certainly in the past this was not the way it was done.

And so I want to return to this notion of a national teacher examination. I want to make it very clear that I am not talking about a national teacher examination established by the United States government. I don't think that's the right place for such an examination to evolve. There are other professional groups that essentially do have national types of examinations (though there may be some regional variations). There are examinations given to doctors and to actuaries. There is a bar exam that contains important national components. And none of those is established or created or maintained by the United States government.

A process similar to that which established testing procedures and examinations in other professions could, and indeed should be, developed in education. Now, whenever you start something, there is not the great certainty that exists after something has been in place for 30 or 40 or 50 years and people can say, "Ah, that's obviously the way to do it, and it's simple." However, a start should be made. Within the next six months a group of leaders of educational organizations, college presidents and, perhaps, leading professionals in other fields who have had some experience with entry-level tests should convene and constitute themselves as an independent group, nongovernmental—an American board of professional education. The name is not important, but the notion is very clear.

It would be a group that would spend a period of time studying exactly what a teacher should know before becoming certified and the best way to measure that knowledge. It would seek to have instruments established. It might be that existing testing agencies would create such instruments to be looked at and evaluated by this board. Over a period of time, I would hope the board would eventually be controlled by the profession itself, even if it didn't start completely that way.

I believe that in a period of three to five years such an instrument could be created, and it would most likely include three general areas. One of them obviously is the subject matter that a teacher needs—and I hope that would not be tested at the sixth-grade level. It is important that the teachers know more than the students they're teaching—much more. If you can't reach a student the first or second or third time, you have to find a different way of approaching the subject, and the only way to know a different way is to know a

lot more than what you're teaching at that given moment.

But I would go a step further to say that, even at the earliest grades, the motivation of a teacher to teach a child to read could not be very great if the teacher has not personally experienced the joy of reading great books; motivation in teaching the elements of arithmetic could not be very great if at some point the teacher has not experienced the power of that language. So, subject matter knowledge is first.

Second, something that is missing from almost all such examinations now and that is tested in other professions is the ability to make judgments to justify instructional decisions. There is a knowledge base in education. It's right to do certain things, it's wrong to do others, and it's even important for prospective teachers to know what is not known. Just as it's important for a doctor to know those diseases for which we as yet have no cure, it's important for teachers to understand what is known and what is not known. Professional examinations generally consist in testing the ability to apply certain general principles and research to specific situations. At the present time, there are no teacher examinations that do that.

The third aspect of an examination, before someone finally gets the ticket, ought to be an internship program. Teaching is the only profession I know of where a person begins the first day with the same responsibility that he or she will have the last day—a profession in which practice and performance are certainly as important as intellectual knowledge, but it's just assumed that you can take someone who has been to college for four or five years and throw him into a classroom the first day to sink or swim. I know of no major corporation, I know of no law firm—and certainly not the medical profession—that introduces people that way. Any other profession that involves any complexity is different.

Now, of course, this idea takes an investment. It's going to be difficult to get an internship at a period of shortage because, instead of taking new individuals and giving them a program right away, you have got to employ more new people since the new person isn't going to be teaching a full program. Or it means that an experienced person is going to have to be relieved of some teaching time to help some of the new people.

Unless we make the investment, we will be getting people who don't know their subject matter. We will be getting people who have no knowledge of what is known in education or how to apply it. And we will not really be giving anyone any help in terms of practical and performance matters. Then, in a few years, we will grant them tenure, and they will be with us for a long, long time.

What would make the very existence of such an examination effective? How do we know that anybody's going to pay any attention to it? So what? So a bunch of educational leaders, college presidents and others sit

together, figure out what it ought to be and eventually they say, "This is it. This group has invented or created the right instrument." I suggest a number of things can be done on a voluntary basis that, over time, could have a substantial effect on boards of education and on states throughout the country.

First, I would say there ought to be just publicity. Such a board of professional education could publish, on an annual basis, a list of all those states that agree to employ only those who have passed the examination. So each year there would be a certain number of states in compliance and a certain number of states where the general public knows—and it will be headlined in each of those states—that this is one of the states hiring people who are below a standard set by a group that has some national recognition.

Second, I think there would be movements in states and in local districts that did not comply. There would be movements to pass laws in the states, laws that would do for teaching what is already done for other professions; namely, that any school board member or school superintendent who knowingly employs anyone who has not met the standard is subject to criminal prosecution. We'd have to do it slowly or the jails would be full. *[Laughter]*

By the way, I think the mere publication of the list would have an effect. After all, the number of Michelin stars that a restaurant has is important, and if some chefs and restaurant owners have been known to commit suicide in losing one star, we might find that some school boards could be motivated in the same way. *[Laughter]*

Third, I would say that the teacher organizations could play an important role. I am prepared to say that within three years after such an examination is established, the American Federation of Teachers would not accept into membership any person hired as a teacher who had not met this standard, and we would urge the National Education Association to establish a standard for membership in exactly the same way. *[Applause]*

We believe this would have a very great impact. There would be pressure on states to adopt a standard that is high enough. The existence of such an examination, with large numbers of people taking it, would provide an interesting barometer on an annual basis. Just as we now have SAT scores and ACT scores and LSAT scores and others, we would have a national barometer that would tell us on an annual basis the caliber of the people who are applying, and in what numbers, to the profession—a piece of information that we do not have at the present time.

Finally, I do not believe that the traditional objection that such an examination would cause all colleges and universities and schools of education to offer exactly the same lock-step curriculum is any more valid in the field of education than it is to say that the existence of medical examinations or bar examinations means all law

schools and all medical schools have exactly the same curriculum. They don't. There are different ways of preparing people for those professions, and there will continue to be different ways in ours.

This, then, is our proposal. We in the AFT believe strongly that the benefits of education reform will soon go down the drain as standards are lowered to meet the teacher shortage—unless a new and better exam is created. We are willing to do something that's very difficult for us—to refuse to accept future teachers who do not meet that standard. We will work hard to make this become a reality. *[Applause]*

David Hess, President, National Press Club: Mr. Shanker, we're close to the end of the program, I would like to present you with this certificate of appreciation for coming to the club to speak today and a National Press Club windbreaker to ward off the slings and arrows of the NEA. *[Laughter, then applause]* And the final question, sir—when will you run for public office? Isn't it time for a teacher president? *[Laughter]*

Shanker: Well, I thought of that once. In 1969, I negotiated a contract with Mayor Lindsay, and every place I went taxicab drivers wouldn't charge me a fare, newspaper vendors would give me a free copy of the *Times* in the morning, and it really went to my head. Then I thought of the contract I had just negotiated, and I decided against running because I didn't want to have to pay for the contract. *[Laughter]*

Hess: Thank you, Albert Shanker. And that concludes today's National Press Club luncheon.



Education's Dirty Little Secret

Where We Stand / October 27, 1985

In most states there are new and tough requirements for student graduation and promotion. This we applaud. No longer will students decide what subjects they will take (few took math or science in the last decade); rather, they will be required to take a specified number of years of English, math, science, social studies, foreign languages, etc.

The public has supported these reforms and the business community has in many cases led the movement for tighter requirements and higher standards. Throughout, there is the assumption that these required courses will be taught by teachers who know their subject. After all, don't we require teachers of a given subject to take many courses in that subject? And isn't it true that most states now require that teachers take and pass an examination in the subject they are to teach? All this gives false assurance to the public be-

cause there is a “dirty little secret” in education—that very large numbers of teachers who are indeed licensed, examined, and qualified in one subject are assigned to teach subjects that they may never have taken, have never been examined on and are totally unfamiliar with.

A national survey showing the extent of the problem and a failure of states to deal with it was sponsored by the Council for Basic Education and the American Federation of Teachers.

The report calls the misassignment of teachers “a scandal in the making for the entire profession.... Individuals originally certified in English may be assigned to teach science; a vocational education instructor may teach a social studies class.”

“Nationwide, thousands of teachers stand before thousands upon thousands of children, charged with instruction in disciplines not their own.... The consequences for the nation’s students, supposedly being educated in these basic subjects, are enormous.”

The state-by-state survey shows some subjects with 20 percent, 30 percent, or 40 percent of the students taught by teachers not qualified in those subjects. But this survey just scratches the surface. While it uncovers the fact that misassignment is very common, it is unable to document the exact numbers involved because most states do not require accurate reports on the extent of the problem and “rules and sanctions against misassignment are rarely enforced.”

States don’t take the problem seriously: “The frequency of routine examinations of schools appears to be five years, on average, and state education officials concede that a school could misassign teachers undetected between reviews.”

Why does misassignment occur? There are a number of reasons. First, there are some principals and superintendents who believe that knowledge of subject doesn’t matter and that “a good teacher can teach anything,” or “We don’t teach math and English, we teach children.” Fortunately, these supervisors are in a small minority.

The second reason is that there are periodic shortages of teachers in specific subjects. In this case misassigning teachers is a cover-up designed to convince the public that the school system has no shortage of math or science teachers by misassigning teachers to cover these programs.

Third is the problem of breakage or underload. When all the English classes have been assigned to the members of the English department, Mr. Jones, an English teacher, is given the last two English classes. Since a teacher is expected to teach five classes a day, Mr. Jones will have to teach three in some other subjects or he will have nothing to do for three periods, in the view of the school administration. (Of course, classes could be rearranged, and class size lowered, from 30 to 27, but most administrations find it more efficient to fill all classes to maximum and assign the teacher to teach a different subject.)

Even where the numbers of misassigned teachers look small and reasonable, the results can spell disaster for many children. Think of 30 children in a math class who are taught math for two years in a row by an unqualified teacher. These 30 students may fall two years behind and forever give up hope of learning math.

It’s time to end the misassignment that constitutes malpractice in education. What can be done? Here are a few suggestions:

- Require full disclosure to the public by state law.
- Each classroom should contain a certificate showing what subjects the teacher is qualified to teach, just as other professionals hang their certificates in their offices.
- Require written permission from parents for a child to be placed in a classroom with a misassigned teacher.
- Pay for additional college courses for teachers who agree to become qualified to teach in subjects where teachers are in short supply.
- Give additional salary to teachers who are qualified to teach more than one subject since this allows greater flexibility in programming schools.

Unless the problem of the misassignment of teachers is made public and solved, most of the other education reforms will fail.



Five Components of Professionalism

*from “Futrell and Shanker Face Off”
Instructor Magazine / October 1985*

A professional is someone who by virtue of his or her expertise has a high degree of decision-making power, and five things go with this.

One, all professionals are tested before entering the profession with a national exam devised by a national board. Teaching will never be a profession unless we have the equivalent of the bar or medical exam. We have to say to the public, “We don’t know if all who passed the exam are good teachers yet, but we can tell that they’re damn good in their subject matter and they know a lot about education; we’ll have to see if they make it as teachers.”

Two, professionals have a concern for their clients. Collective bargaining has done a lot for teachers, but it has raised the question that teachers are only concerned with self-interest. If teachers have decisions to make, will we make decisions so that life is easier for teachers or will we make decisions that are good for children? So, we as professionals, individually and collectively, must demonstrate to ourselves and to the public that we will make decisions that are good for our clients—in this case, the children.

Three, teachers will increase in professionalism when we stop thinking we have to do everything, and start making decisions based on what we know how to do. For example, textbooks shouldn't be selected by teachers just because they're teachers; they should be selected by those teachers who have studied what a good textbook is and what it isn't. Not every doctor does surgery. Only those who've been trained. Professions have areas of specialization. We need to acknowledge them in teaching.

Four, professionals have a concern for quality. That means not only bringing in good people but removing those who are incompetent, with due process. We must set up procedures that show it's not just the principal or superintendent who controls this process.

Five, professionals have peer relationships. There's no profession without them. Teachers need time to develop those.



Why Not 'Alternative' Surgeons?

*From remarks to the Louisiana Federation of Teachers
New Orleans / November 1985*

The interesting thing is that we have a shortage of teachers. How can you tell? You can tell because, when Baltimore gave an examination this summer to prospective teachers and a lot of them failed, Baltimore turned right around and hired all the teachers who failed the examination, as well as those who passed it. The reason they hired those who failed was that there wasn't anybody else around who wanted to teach.

New York is up to 13,000 uncertified teachers. They even went over to Spain to hire a few teachers. You should meet them now. Spanish teachers do not know how to deal with American kids; they are not like the kids in Spain. These teachers are all buying their airline tickets ready to go back.

Los Angeles has a large number of uncertified teachers, and Houston. But they don't call it *uncertified* anymore. They give it a fancy name. They talk about an *alternative certification procedure*.

I wonder what we would think if there were an alternative certification procedure for surgeons. You know, you have a shortage of surgeons and you go out there and get somebody who hasn't gone to medical school but has taken a few courses in biology, and you say he is an alternative doctor. Or what about alternative lawyers?

Let us face it, these alternative schemes are ways of violating and abrogating regulations and standards that the states themselves have put into place. We didn't put those regulations into place; the states did. And now

because they can't find enough people, they have created these alternatives.

So not only do we have thousands and thousands of teachers who don't meet minimum qualifications; we also have a massive situation in the country where teachers are misassigned.

You have an English teacher, but you don't really need an English teacher; you need a math teacher. So, of course, that person who is an English teacher—and probably a very good one—but doesn't know any math, ends up teaching math.

This is happening all across the country: We have uncertified teachers and teachers teaching out of their field. And the situation is going to get worse unless we do a number of things to stop it.



Professionalism Under Fire

Where We Stand / October 26, 1986

What should be the response of educators when one of their number does something that is foolish, unprofessional, or outrageous? School superintendents have great power under state law, but they have this power not just because someone has to be in charge but because they are supposed to know more about what works in education and how to manage and organize schools in accordance with an accepted knowledge base. In St. Louis, Superintendent Jerome B. Jones last year announced that teachers in the district would be rated unsatisfactory and lose their jobs unless their students reached specific levels of achievement or improvement on standardized achievement tests. According to the experts, these tests cannot be used to measure whether teachers are competent or not or whether they should be retained or dismissed.

The issues involved are technical, but they can be compared to what happens in other professions. If a large percentage of patients do not improve after visiting a given doctor, or even take a turn for the worse, what does this tell us about the quality of the doctor? Not much. Before we could answer that question we would need a good deal of additional information. Did the patient suffer from a disease that a doctor could do something about or was the disease incurable? What course of action did the doctor prescribe? Was it the same that most others would prescribe on the basis of medical knowledge? Or was it unorthodox? Did the patient purchase and take the medicine? Did he rest, stop smoking, and follow the special diet?

No one would want to deprive a doctor of the right to practice merely because his patients did not fare well.

We would still have to answer the question: Was it the doctor's fault? Did he do everything a good doctor could be expected to do even though the patient was not cured? Similarly in law, there are cases where the lawyer on the losing side did a better job than the lawyer on the winning side. Should a lawyer who loses a certain number in a row or a given percentage be disbarred?

Such a proposal, if it were acted on, would be viewed as foolish, unprofessional or outrageous. In law, as in medicine, it is possible for a professional to do everything that can possibly be done and still lose the case for reasons beyond his control.

In St. Louis, Superintendent Jones just looks at the test scores of the students in a teacher's class. Either the numbers are good or out with the teacher. No one bothers to ask if the teacher did everything possible to help the students. Did the students fail in spite of what the teacher did because they didn't pay attention or do outside reading or homework? Or did a particular teacher just happen to get a group of students who always scored poorly and made very little progress no matter who the teacher or what the educational program was? And what about the home life of the students? Do they have the right kind of supervision by their parents or the appropriate environment for study and homework?

Unlike most leaders in the fields of law and medicine, Mr. Jones is not only a professional educator, but, since he has to be elected by the school board to the superintendency, he is also a politician. He will undoubtedly get some cheers and votes for playing to the grandstand with his "Off with their heads!" approach and for pushing the simplistic notion that only results count.

But where is the rest of the profession? Why should the teachers and the teachers' union be left to fight this issue as though it were merely a labor-management dispute? Thousands of principals, superintendents, college professors, researchers, testing experts, and their professional organizations should be out on the frontline taking a stand and telling the world: "Maybe some of those teachers should be fired. But we need more information, particularly since on all other indices the teachers involved were rated satisfactory by their school principals. But the information that we do have raises grave doubts about the effectiveness of a school administrator who is either unaware of the relevant scholarly knowledge or for some reason chooses to ignore it. In either case, we publicly condemn the St. Louis teacher evaluation procedure as a violation of all accepted professional principles."

Such an action would do much to enhance the legitimacy of school management and also help to attract teachers into a profession in which knowledge counts as against the old-fashioned factory model school system in which all that matters is pure power.



Ninety-two Hours

Where We Stand / January 24, 1993

There is lots of talk about changing education with "break-the-mold" schools or with alternative or restructured schools, but when you look at restructuring in a major company, you're likely to find that business has a much better idea of how to carry out this kind of change. The Saturn project is a case in point. Several years ago, General Motors and the United Auto Workers agreed to work together on a project that involved rethinking all their preconceived ideas about making a car, including the assembly-line process and the traditional labor-management structure. Now, after six years of work, they have a car that is selling as fast as they can produce it and a new model of automobile production.

What you usually hear about in connection with Saturn is the change in the distribution of power. Labor and management share the responsibility for all decisions and have from the beginning. But altering who makes the decisions is only part of the story. There's nothing that says a labor-management committee couldn't build an Edsel. The real importance of the Saturn experiment lies in the changes that have been made in the production process.

At the heart of these changes are Saturn's self-managed teams. In the old production line, every worker had a single, carefully specified job to perform. The Saturn line, as Beverly Geber describes it in "Saturn's Great Experiment" (*Training*, June 1992), is made up of work stations, each with a multi-step operation to perform and staffed by a team responsible for "deciding how to set up and work its station most efficiently." This means scheduling, budgeting, and monitoring performance.

For instance, one person checks scrap and receives weekly reports on the amount of waste. If the line of the chart is rising, she reminds everyone...that they need to be more careful. Since team members know the cost of each part, they know how much money their scrap costs the company. Once a year, the team forecasts the amount of company resources it plans to use in the coming year. Each month team members get a report on what they budgeted and how much they spent. The teams even get a monthly breakdown on their telephone bills.

But teams do more than keep the line running. If they suspect that there might be a better way to install a door, for instance, it's their job to figure out how to change the existing process, with the help of a department that has a simulated assembly line and a staff of engineers. So the production process is constantly

being monitored and improved.

How did Saturn find these smart, flexible, and disciplined workers? It didn't *find* them; it used an impressive training program to give workers from 136 other General Motors plants the information and skills and ongoing help they needed to participate in this new way of running an automobile plant.

The original team members received more than 400 hours of training within their first few months at Saturn, and even now, new employees take part in a kind of internship. During the first two or three months, they split their time between classroom and on-the-job training. Furthermore, every employee at Saturn is expected to spend at least 92 hours a year in training—about 5 percent of their total work hours—and 5 percent of their salary depends on their doing so.

A central training group offers nearly 600 different courses, and as procedures are changed or new ones developed, new courses are also designed to assist employees in learning them.

Imagine what a training program like this would do for people trying to restructure their schools. Or, put another way, imagine trying to change things as basic as the culture of a school and the way people teach with a couple of days of inservice training a year and some hours stolen from class preparation periods. But that's about what most teams that are trying to restructure their schools have in terms of time and resources.

It is ironic that a bunch of people whose business is building cars understand so well the importance of educating their employees, whereas people in education seem to assume that teachers and other school staff will be able to step right into a new way of doing things with little or no help. If it takes 600 courses and 92 hours a year per employee to make a better automobile, it will take that and more to make better schools. And if we're not willing to commit ourselves to this kind of effort, we are not going to get what we want.



She Failed 'Too Many' Students

From "The Wrong Message"
Where We Stand / July 11, 1993

You'd think American parents would be raising the roof. Instead, according to a 1991 Lou Harris poll, 56 percent of the parents whose children went to work right after high school considered their kids "well prepared" in writing, and so did 77 percent of the parents whose children went on to college. Why? The vast majority of these students are passing, and many of them are getting good grades. That's hard to understand when you look at the NAEP

examples, but perhaps there's a clue in the story of Adele Jones, a high school algebra teacher in Georgetown, Delaware.

According to columnist Colman McCarthy (*Washington Post*, July 3, 1993), Ms. Jones's school board fired her last month for "incompetence" because she failed "too many" of her students—27 percent in 1991-1992 and 42 percent in the previous academic year.

What does this mean? There's no evidence that the board has ever fired a teacher for passing students who should have failed, but in this case they fired a teacher for failing students, even though the students themselves have a lot of respect for her high standards. Over one-third of the kids in her high school walked out in protest when she was fired, and there were signs reading, "I Failed Ms. Jones's Class and It Was My Fault" and "Students Fail Themselves" and "Just Because a Student Is Failing Doesn't Mean the Teacher Is."

The board is clearly much more interested in good PR than in student achievement. When "too many" kids fail, this looks bad for the school system, and parents are likely to complain. Ms. Jones mistakenly thought her job was to teach algebra and grade her students fairly, passing those who learned the material and failing those who did not. The school board has set her straight on that.

Stories like Ms. Jones's do not appear in print very often because most teachers have already gotten the message. With the firing of Ms. Jones, we can expect that the rest will, too. The students have also gotten the message. And as long as school boards and parents act as though it's the teacher's job to give every kid a passing grade—no matter what the kid knows and can do—it should not surprise us if the achievement of our students stays right where it is—in the cellar.



Beyond Merit Pay

Where We Stand / January 15, 1995

How can excellent teaching be recognized and rewarded? We've been waiting a long time for a good answer to this question, and last week we finally got one. The National Board for Professional Teaching Standards awarded its first certificates of advanced competency. The recipients were 81 middle and junior high school teachers from across the country who had demonstrated that they knew their stuff in a grueling, year-long series of assessments.

Some heroic souls will do their best no matter how little recognition they get. Most people, though, respond to external incentives, and teachers are no different from the rest of us. But if you don't get the incentives right, you are likely to make things worse instead of better.

Merit pay has been the usual strategy for recognizing and rewarding excellence in teaching, and there's nothing wrong, in principle, with giving people pay for performance. However, most teachers oppose merit pay because it often has nothing to do with merit and everything to do with how well you get along with the principal. Good teaching is not the same thing as being willing to take extra bus duty or prompt in getting paperwork back to the central office. And the one or two hasty classroom visits that most principals pay in the course of a year may not be enough to show who *is* doing good teaching.

Another problem with merit pay is that it encourages teachers to compete rather than collaborate. Research and common sense tell us that teaching improves when teachers work together to share ideas and problems. With merit pay schemes, where a limited pot of money is shared by a limited number of people, the incentive is to keep good ideas to yourself: Why reveal a successful strategy for teaching a math topic to a "competitor"? It's easy to see who loses in this kind of arrangement—the kids.

The National Board for Professional Teaching Standards proposes a totally different model for assessing and promoting excellence in teaching. Over the past eight years, the board, a majority of whose members are K–12 teachers, has been developing standards for what teachers should know and be able to do. And it plans eventually to offer board certification in more than 30 teaching specialties at every level and in every field. As the assessments taken by the middle and junior high school generalists who were certified last week demonstrate, board certification will not be a rubber stamp.

The first stage involved submitting a portfolio of work and included videotapes of classroom lessons along with extensive written material describing and analyzing how these teachers help their students learn. Applicants reported spending an average of 100-plus hours getting their portfolios ready. Next, they traveled to an assessment center where they faced two days of oral and written assessments. They evaluated videos of other teachers and discussed their own practice; they created elaborate lesson plans and they demonstrated their knowledge of the subject matter they teach. The assessments were not the machine-scored, minimum-competency tests we often associate with evaluating teachers: They required the kind of mastery achieved by people at the top of their profession.

The National Board does not represent a reform imposed on teaching from outside. Rather, we have a profession defining its own high standards for excellence and creating a national credential to recognize practitioners who meet the standards—the way physicians and lawyers and architects have already done.

The existence of this new credential could have an enormous impact on classroom teaching. There are currently few ways of rewarding and encouraging excel-

lent teaching. As a result, the best teachers often accept promotions into administration, and an important resource is lost to the classroom and the profession. Board certification can provide an incentive for these teachers to stay in the classroom where they can go on giving kids the benefit of their knowledge and skill—and where they can help other teachers improve the way they teach.

But board certification is only half the story. The other half depends on what school districts do. Will they recognize the achievement of teachers who gain the certification by offering them higher salaries? Will they seek them out when they are looking for new teachers? Will they see certification as an important professional achievement and offer these teachers responsibilities commensurate with their expertise?

Hiring new teachers is, to a large extent, a question of supply and demand. It is dependent on things over which a district may have little control—the number of students who will be showing up next year and the availability of teachers. But retaining excellent teachers depends on recognizing who they are and giving them adequate financial and professional incentives. The National Board gives us a way of identifying outstanding teachers. This could be a turning point for the profession. But it depends on what happens next.



A National Database of Lessons

From statement to the U.S. House of Representatives' Committee on Economic and Educational Opportunities / October 1995

There are many things that the communication and data-gathering aspects of computer technology can do for us. For example, they offer an alternative to having 2.8 million teachers trying to decide on the best way to explain a concept in math or science or a historical event. With computer technology, we could have some of the best teachers figure out two or three of the best ways of teaching a lesson on the Gettysburg Address. They could offer a lesson plan that they had perfected or questions or examples that they know will work in presenting this topic. These suggestions could be put on a database available to teachers all over the country. Then, when teachers in Albuquerque or the South Bronx were preparing to teach the lesson, they could download the suggestions and adopt or adapt them for their own class. In many cases, that would give them a better way of presenting a difficult or complicated idea and better resources than if they sat down on a Friday night or Saturday morning and tried to plan this lesson, along with the 25 or 30 others they had to teach the

Doctors don't try to figure out a new technique or procedure for every patient who comes to their office.

following week.

Some people say this use of computer technology would constitute a move to make teaching "teacher-proof," which they consider an infringement on teacher professionalism. But you could also look on these lessons as something like the standard techniques that doctors use. Doctors don't try to figure out a new technique or

procedure for every patient who comes to their office; they begin by using standard techniques and procedures that are based on the experience of many doctors over the years. Nobody considers this a way of doctor-proofing medicine, although they do have a name for the failure to use standard practices—it's *malpractice*. The standard practices that all doctors (and other professionals) use contain the wisdom of the profession. The same could come to be true of a national database of lessons that have been polished and perfected by the most skillful members of the teaching profession.



The Wrong Target

Where We Stand / September 15, 1996

Many people believe that getting tenure guarantees a teacher a lifetime job, even if the teacher's subsequent performance is lousy. So they listen sympathetically to calls for abolishing tenure. But tenure does nothing of the sort. It simply guarantees that there will be some form of due process before a teacher can be dismissed. The real problem lies in the evaluation process that leads to tenure and monitors the performance of tenured teachers.

Tenure decisions are typically based on evaluations made by an administrator. He probably pays a flying visit to a new teacher's classroom a couple of times a year, which gives him very little basis for deciding whether or not a teacher is doing a good job. As a result, novice teachers who need help don't get it; instead, they are likely to receive a *satisfactory* or even an *excellent* on their evaluations. After three or four years, when the probationary period is over, they probably get tenure.

Because evaluations of tenured teachers are even skimpier, administrators are also unlikely to notice that

someone's teaching is not up to par. So they often don't have any firm basis for recommending that a tenured teacher be let go.

"Don't Let Teacher Evaluation Become a Ritual," an article directed to school administrators (*Executive Educator*, May 1988), minces no words in describing how worthless evaluations often are. The authors cite their survey of 35 school districts in eastern Pennsylvania, which showed that 98 percent of the teachers were given a perfect score of 80 by the administrators who evaluated them; 1.1 percent got scores between 75 and 79; and fewer than 1 percent scored below 74. Was there something in the Pennsylvania water that made for perfect teaching? The authors thought it more likely that the evaluations were sloppy—and they didn't think this was a local problem: "We suspect that inflated scores on teacher evaluations are common. And these scores are a sign that teacher supervision and evaluation are in trouble in many school systems."

Everybody loses with a system like this—other teachers, who have to live with the results of bad teaching by a colleague, as well as students. But there is an alternative that works. Peer review or peer intervention—it goes by various names—is a system developed by teacher unions, in collaboration with their school districts, in which experienced and excellent teachers observe probationary teachers and offer them help when they need it. At the conclusion of the probationary period, these master teachers make recommendations about who should be offered tenure and who let go. Peer review also includes assistance to tenured teachers who need help with their teaching and, in some cases, advice to quit the profession.

The Toledo Federation of Teachers' peer review program, perhaps the first in the country, has been in operation since 1981. In Toledo, consulting teachers spend up to three years helping to train and evaluate new teachers, and they play a major role in deciding which new teachers will get tenure. Tenured teachers who are in trouble get the same kind of one-on-one help from colleagues, and it continues until the troubled teacher has either improved to the point of being successful or a termination is recommended.

But aren't teachers likely to be even easier on their colleagues than administrators? Both the Toledo Federation of Teachers and the Cincinnati Federation of Teachers, which has had a peer assistance and evaluation program since 1985, have found the opposite to be true. In the Cincinnati program's first year, consulting teachers rated 10.5 percent of their new teachers less than satisfactory, compared to 4 percent by administrators. And 5 percent of beginning teachers under peer review were recommended for dismissal as compared to 1.6 percent of those evaluated by principals. Results for subsequent years have been similar.

Cincinnati has an arrangement similar to Toledo's for veteran teachers whose teaching is not up to par. After

two years of support and assistance, the consulting teacher makes a final report, recommending dismissal if necessary. This system salvages teachers who can be helped, but there is another important plus. It greatly reduces the number of dismissals that lead to lengthy and expensive disputes. According to Tom Mooney, president of the Cincinnati Federation of Teachers, this is because the teachers who are advised to leave can't blame their termination on sloppy or unfair procedures by management. They have been offered help by their colleagues and given a chance to improve. At best, the decision to terminate represents a consensus among the various parties. At the very least, the teacher sees that he won't have much of a court case.

Teachers (and teacher unions) don't hire, evaluate or tenure teachers: administrators do. But the whole process would be a lot better if teachers *were* able, as a profession, to take responsibility for themselves. The programs in Toledo and Cincinnati, and similar ones sponsored by the Minneapolis Federation of Teachers and the Rochester Teachers Association, show that this idea can work. Instead of getting rid of tenure, we should be moving to give teachers more say about who becomes—and remains—a tenured colleague.



A General Idea Won't Do

From "A Tribute to Al Shanker"
Education Week / May 1997

Al is speaking here at a Pew Forum meeting held in Jackson Hole, Wyoming, July 1996.

There's this romantic notion that unless each teacher invents something on the spot that is different from what she did before, she's in a rut. It's an asinine point of view when you consider other professions and how they practice. Certain things are known, and you better do it that way or it's malpractice. Sure it can be boring because you're doing the same thing over and over again in the same way, but that's what you do because it's better than any other way we know. I don't want a doctor to tell me that he's bored with the usual way of doing an operation and wants to do something different because it might be more interesting.

This idea of giving people a general philosophy and expecting them to implement it is silly. Years ago, when I visited Israel, my wife Eadie and I went to a section where they had the new Jews from African and Arabic countries. As we were touring this housing project, we were told that most of these people had lived in tents or in very primitive housing and that most of them had not eaten on tables. There was this concerted effort to

convince them to use tables. As we went through the development, our guides said, "Let's visit one of these families; let's take a look at an apartment." And they knocked at a door and said, "We have Mr. and Mrs. Shanker here from New York; can they come in?" We walked in, and there was a family from Yemen, and they were eating from the table. But the table was upside down with the top on the floor and the legs standing up.

If you give people in any field a general idea, they will translate that into what they've done before. And so if you don't have this level of specificity, you're wasting your time.



Remembering Teachers

From Where We Stand / December 29, 1996

A couple of years ago, I picked up an excellent book about teachers and teaching, *A Special Relationship: Our Teachers and How We Learned*, edited by John Board. (Pushcart Press, 1991). The book presents comments from a number of famous people about the teachers who were most important to them. There is no question what made these teachers stand out in the memories of their former students. They knew and loved what they taught and communicated that. It is too bad, then, that there is a prejudice against content among many members of our educational establishment. Prospective teachers are often indoctrinated with the idea that they should "teach the student, not the subject." This means focusing on the process of learning—on "problem solving," "higher-order thinking skills," and "critical thinking," rather than American history or *Macbeth* or W.E.B. Du Bois. The terms may sound impressive but, without content, students don't have anything to think about—or, probably, any interest in thinking. Subject matter, as the great teachers in John Board's book knew, is the life's breath of learning.

As a part of reforming our education system, we need to think about what we consider important in a teacher. Of course, good teachers are skilled in techniques of what we now call classroom management. They are sensitive to who their students are and know what kinds of approaches will help the youngsters learn. But these things are worth very little unless a teacher knows and loves the subject. So our reforms must reestablish the preeminence of subject matter by setting standards that focus on content and curricula and assessments attached to these standards. When this happens, content will assume its correct place in the preparation of young teachers. And then teachers who are in love with their subject will once more be the models to which everyone in the profession aspires.

*This page: Al speaks in Warsaw, Poland, at
memorial for martyred leaders of General
Jewish Workers Union.
Opposite page: Shoulder to shoulder,
Al and Bayard Rustin push through crowd at
1968 New York City rally
in support of striking teachers.*



Civil and Human Rights

WHEN AL WEPT	40
<i>From New York Teacher / City Edition March 10, 1997</i>	
AFFIRMATIVE ACTION WITHOUT QUOTAS	40
<i>From "A Tale of Two Programs" Where We Stand / March 31, 1974</i>	
VLADIMIR BUKOVSKY	40
<i>AFT Executive Council Meeting Bal Harbour, Florida / February 1977</i>	
REGARDLESS OF IDEOLOGY	41
<i>Convention Proceedings Boston, Massachusetts / August 1977</i>	
HIGH COURT SHOULD BAR RACIAL PREFERENCE	41
<i>Where We Stand / September 25, 1977</i>	
WORLD MUST ACT TO RESCUE INDOCHINA REFUGEES	42
<i>Where We Stand / December 31, 1978</i>	
A. PHILIP RANDOLPH	43
<i>Where We Stand / May 20, 1979</i>	
ANDREI SAKHAROV: MORE THAN A SYMBOL	44
<i>Where We Stand / May 25, 1980</i>	
WANTED: 2.4 WHITES, PREFERABLY ATHLETIC	46
<i>Where We Stand / December 21, 1980</i>	
TEACHERS IN BOSTON LAID OFF BY RACE	47
<i>Where We Stand / June 20, 1982</i>	

EDUCATION IS KEY TO ECONOMIC EQUITY	48
<i>Where We Stand / April 6, 1986</i>	
AN EXCHANGE ABOUT NICARAGUA	49
<i>Convention Proceedings Chicago, Illinois / July 1986</i>	
BAYARD RUSTIN, 1912-1987	49
<i>Where We Stand / August 30, 1987</i>	
PAYING HOMAGE TO TWO HEROIC MARTYRS	51
<i>Warsaw, Poland / April 17, 1988</i>	
EAST TEACHES WEST	51
<i>Where We Stand / June 11, 1989</i>	
The AFL-CIO: Steadfast Through the Years	52
<i>Convention Proceedings, AFL-CIO Washington, D.C. / November 1989</i>	
COMANDO POR EL NO	53
<i>Convention Proceedings Boston, Massachusetts / July 1990</i>	
A WAY TO ACHIEVE EQUITY IN EDUCATION	54
<i>Where We Stand / December 15, 1991</i>	
STANDARDS IN OHIO	55
<i>Where We Stand / May 1, 1994</i>	
BROWN AND BEYOND	56
<i>Where We Stand / May 22, 1994</i>	
THE APRIL MIRACLE	57
<i>Convention Proceedings Anaheim, California / July 1994</i>	
DENOUNCING BIGOTRY	58
<i>Where We Stand / July 31, 1994</i>	
MY VIEW WAS ALWAYS VERY SIMPLE	59
<i>Options in Education, National Public Radio June 30, 1980</i>	
The Guts to Say What Was Right	59
<i>From Bayard Rustin: Troubles I've Seen by Jervis Anderson, 1997</i>	



UFT/NYSUT PHOTO COLLECTION
ROBERT F. WAGNER LABOR ARCHIVES, NEW YORK UNIVERSITY

When Al Wept

*From New York Teacher / City Edition
March 10, 1997*

The following is based on an interview with Al shortly before he died; the interviewer was Jack Schierenbeck.

Not long ago, while lying in Memorial Sloan-Kettering Hospital receiving chemotherapy, Al Shanker told a story that spoke volumes about what made him tick.

The year was 1966. In East Harlem, a new junior high was set to open. Stanley Lisser, who had taught in Harlem for many years and had developed an Afro-American curriculum, was the Board of Ed's choice for principal. Lisser was Jewish.

His assistant principal was a black woman named Beryl Banfield who had written a biography of Marcus Garvey. That combination didn't satisfy everyone. A group threatened a boycott if the school didn't get a black principal. To avoid any further escalation of tension, city school Superintendent Bernard Donovan apparently leaned on Lisser, who asked for a transfer.

The teachers in the school, half black and half white, rose up in protest. Reaching out to the UFT for support, they were ready to shut down the school unless Lisser stayed. To press their case, the entire faculty boarded buses and traveled to 110 Livingston Street to meet with Donovan.

Said Shanker, "I remember sitting in the back as Bernie Donovan told them that they were breaking the law and that if they got back on those buses the whole thing would be forgotten. One by one, those teachers got up and told Donovan that they weren't afraid of him and that they weren't going back without their principal. I remember sitting in the back of that room with tears in my eyes. Here were 100 people standing up for what they believed in, refusing to be cowed into submission or intimidated by threats. It was democracy. It was solidarity. It was the dignity of the individual. It was just beautiful."

At that point, Shanker, the ailing lion in winter, wept.



Affirmative Action Without Quotas

*From "A Tale of Two Programs"
Where We Stand / March 31, 1974*

In this column Al describes a program initiated by the UFT that led to the hiring of 10,000 paraprofessionals in New York City by 1974.

These paraprofessionals were nearly all black and Puerto Rican mothers of schoolchildren and were mostly high school dropouts and welfare recipients. When, in 1969, the paras decided to organize, they voted for the UFT to represent them. Unionization brought them salary increases, welfare benefits and job security—but more important to them was the commitment by the UFT and the board of education to the Career Training Program. The program gives paras time off from work, with full pay, to take tuition-free college courses. It also pays them stipends—this year \$80 a week—to attend college during the summer. The Career Training Program provides assurance to the paras that their jobs are no longer dead-end jobs. It is for them a vehicle to higher attainment. Because of it, the paras are now qualifying as people with a profession and a future.

The para program clearly demonstrated that affirmative action can succeed without quotas. It showed that minorities and welfare recipients can make it with traditional education. It showed that minorities can compete on the basis of existing standards and that the standards need not be modified or lowered. It showed that minorities can advance most rapidly as part of the American labor movement, through the benefits of membership in an AFL-CIO union.



Vladimir Bukovsky

*AFT Executive Council Meeting
Bal Harbour, Florida / February 1977*

We have with us this morning Vladimir Bukovsky. You have all read about him. He served extensively in prisons and also was the subject of a special type of psychiatric treatment, and I must say that when I read some of your materials, it makes perfect sense. Anyone who did the kinds of things that you did in the Soviet Union must certainly be crazy.

[Laughter]

So you see, there is a simple logic to it all, and we can understand exactly why he was subjected to this treatment in the Soviet Union.

I would urge all of you to read the letter—and we will reprint it for you, those who do not have it—the letter that Mrs. Bukovsky, Vladimir Bukovsky's mother, wrote. It was the beginning of the final, successful effort to release him from the Soviet Union, and it is an amazing letter.

Here is a woman writing a letter from Moscow to three groups—to a human rights organization in Germany, to George Meany, and to the president and people of the United States of America. It is a very beauti-

ful letter, and within it is an appeal to the AFL-CIO, to the leaders of labor unions in America, and to George Meany. There are one or two simple sentences showing great admiration for the fact that, somewhere in the world, workers are able to organize in a great movement that has tremendous power and is free from control of government. That was the sentence.

George Meany received this letter indirectly. Mrs. Clive Barnes, the wife of *The New York Times* drama critic, was able to get it, I believe through her work in Amnesty International; and it was given to one of the *Time's* labor reporters, who brought it to George Meany. He wrote to President Ford and to Mr. Kissinger, and finally there was an exchange arranged—I think it was last December.

So we are very happy to have you with us, Mr. Bukovsky. And you will notice in yesterday's *New York Times* that the Soviet government is objecting, trying to bring pressure on the United States government, because President Carter and Vice-president Mondale are scheduled to meet with Mr. Bukovsky in the next few days. This is quite a change from the decision of President Ford not to see Solzhenitsyn, and we can be very happy about this change of policy.

I am very happy at this time to present to you Vladimir Bukovsky.



Regardless of Ideology

Convention Proceedings

Boston, Massachusetts / August 1977

Show me a dictatorship and I will point out that the very first thing the dictator did was to throw the union leaders in jail or kill them and disband the union movement. But we in the AFT are not like some people who are for human rights—but selectively. Some people are for human rights but only in Chile or in Spain when Franco was there; or in Greece under the dictators. But they are not for human rights when those rights were violated by Cambodia or when they were violated by Cuba or by the Soviet Union...

[Applause]

... and I want to say that our position throughout the years—and I hope that there will be a re-affirmation of it at this convention—is that we stand for human rights, and we will protest the violation of human rights regardless of whether the dictatorship is fascist or Communist; regardless of whether it is a white oppression or a black oppression; regardless of what the politics or the ideology is. We will work against it equally anywhere in the world.



High Court Should Bar Racial Preference

Where We Stand / September 25, 1977

It's too bad President Carter caved in to pressure and refused to let the Justice Department do what it wanted to do—file a brief with the U.S. Supreme Court in support of Allan Bakke in the landmark case the court will hear in a few weeks. The *Bakke* case tests whether a university can set aside a specific number of places for minority applicants and admit them under a separate and lesser standard than white applicants. If the Justice Department had been permitted to support Bakke, it would have taken a firm stand against such racial quotas. Reportedly, the brief that was drafted did so. But, faced with intense pressure from proponents of quotas, “goals” and other forms of racial preference, the president backed down.

The brief the administration finally submitted to the Supreme Court says universities may and should consider race as one criterion in admissions. It urges the high court to make its decision on very narrow grounds. It does not come out against quotas and other forms of racial preference.

The president made a bad decision on this one—a decision that is wrong for the country and wrong for the very minorities such quotas supposedly help. It is not even a popular decision. A Gallup Poll published last spring showed that 83 percent of all respondents, and 64 percent of non-white respondents, opposed racially based preferential treatment in admissions to colleges and jobs. But even if the president had been bowing to the wishes of the American people, the decision would still be wrong. There is no issue in American society today that is as divisive as preferential treatment along racial and ethnic lines—no issue more guaranteed to keep race relations in this country in a state of conflict. Unless the Supreme Court declares once and for all that the Constitution demands equal treatment for all Americans and bars race as a consideration, we are in for endless lawsuits, mistrust and resentment.

Most Americans believe in equal treatment. Most even feel that people who have been victims of discrimination should be given special help to “catch up” and be able to compete on an equal footing for college openings and jobs. Ben Wattenberg, co-chairman of the Coalition for a Democratic Majority, put it well in a letter he wrote to President Carter urging the president to come out against racial quotas. Wattenberg wrote:

“Educational institutions must be encouraged to recognize that there are better indices of potential academic success than mere grades and test scores. Stu-

dents with deficiencies in their educational background should have ample access to remedial programs designed to bring their academic skills up to prevailing standards. Outreach programs should encourage and assist students in taking advantage of every opportunity to realize the full potential of their abilities. That is what is properly meant by the term 'affirmative action.'"

Wattenberg took issue with those who claim that it is the word "quota" that is objectionable—and if the practice of racial preference were called something else, opposition would vanish. He wrote: "What opponents of 'quotas' oppose is the idea that individuals should be treated on the basis of their race rather than on the basis of their individual abilities. That is what is offensive, no matter what you call it."

In recent weeks, those who favor racial preference, *The New York Times* among them, have taken to silly and specious arguments. They maintain that if universities are permitted to reserve places for applicants from certain geographical areas or to fill the need for a promising quarterback or to enroll the children of alumni, they should be permitted to select along racial lines as well. While such arguments demonstrate that pure merit has never been the only basis for selection, that is a separate issue—and the arguments miss the real point. All of these other criteria have an element of *choice* on the part of the applicant. People *choose* where they live. They *choose* whether or not to play football. They even *choose* whether or not to attend the alma mater of a parent. *About race there is no choice.* Race is an incident of birth. It cannot be changed. A black man rejected because he is black—or an Allan Bakke rejected because he is white—has been denied opportunity by factors over which he has no control, no matter what his individual ability or achievement. It is this kind of discrimination the 14th Amendment bars. It offers no such protection to those who aren't quarterbacks.

Allowing race or ethnic origin to be a criterion for college admission or jobs raises a host of questions and a generation of probable lawsuits. What groups constitute "minorities?" Thus far, blacks, Hispanic-Americans, American Indians and Asian-Americans have been targeted in special admissions programs. How about Ukrainians? Indian Indians? Polish-Americans? Italian-Americans? Many groups can claim some discrimination, some disadvantage, some unfair treatment. How do we choose? How *much* weight should be given to such factors? How far should standards be lowered to admit applicants from groups so favored? And when do we stop lowering them? At college entrance? In admission to law and medical schools? In bar or medical examinations? How do those admitted, perhaps even graduated, under lesser standards avoid being stigmatized by that fact? What about the many black students who make it on their own merit? In the suspicious

world we are creating, are they going to have to *prove* that they did so?

As the Supreme Court hears the *Bakke* case and weighs its decision, it should take these questions into account. It should also pay close attention to the argument that American society has an interest in expanding opportunities for those previously excluded. That is true—the question is only *how* we do it. If quotas and other forms of racial preference are permitted to continue, they will foment a political backlash that may actually succeed in narrowing opportunities, as the American people perceive new discrimination replacing the old. No one wants that. The one way to avoid it is to banish race as a factor. We hope the Supreme Court rules clearly that racial preference is unconstitutional, unnecessary, and undesirable.



World Must Act To Rescue Indochina Refugees

Where We Stand / December 31, 1978

Last summer, as a member of the Citizens Commission on Indochinese Refugees, I visited a number of refugee camps in Thailand. In these camps, which provide temporary refuge, tens of thousands of refugees were waiting for some other nation to accept them. Of the hundreds I personally spoke to, most had been waiting in the camps for a year or two. They had no guarantee that they would ever be placed elsewhere, but, in spite of the poverty of life in the camps and the uncertainty of the future, all of them said that they would not return to their homelands under any circumstances and that they would be willing to go through it all again.

Most world attention has been focused on the Vietnamese "boat people" because their plight is so dramatic. Those I met at a camp in Laemsing in southern Thailand told of the difficulty of leaving Vietnam, the difficulty of finding a boat and a willing fisherman, the escape from the Viet police, the dangers of storms at sea and of pirates who attack refugee boats to steal, kill, and rape. Most boats were refused entry in many places, and only the most fortunate survived and found haven.

But the dramatic story of the boat people is not the only one. At Nanh-Kai, I visited a camp with almost 30,000 Laotians, people of the hills who are being bombed and systematically destroyed. Many of them drown trying to swim the three-quarter-mile-wide, swift Mekong River. There are now 150,000 refugees

in Thailand who have come by land.

The group that showed the least hope and greatest sense of desperation was the Cambodians—in a camp at Aranyaprathet, a few miles from the Cambodian border. All of them said that they had started their escape with 20 or 30 friends and that all were killed on the way with the exception of themselves and one or two companions.

Throughout much of the world this is the season of joy and happiness, Christmas and Chanukah, a season of peace and good will toward men. Yet, while we celebrate the holiday season, the plight of the Vietnam refugees continues to mount to the point where a tragedy of monumental proportions is likely unless action is taken now.

- Hundreds of refugees have drowned after being pushed back to sea. Thousands of others drowned because merchant ships, in violation of the law of the sea, have refused to rescue refugees for fear that if they took refugees they would be denied entry into most ports.

- Twenty-six thousand refugees on the island of Pulau Bidong, 30 miles off the coast of Malaysia, may be considered lucky, but they still face death through starvation and illness (the incidence of infectious hepatitis doubled within a recent week's time) because there are just too many refugees on a small island that is difficult to reach with supplies, that has no adequate sanitary facilities and on which 300 to 400 new refugees arrive daily.

- Malaysia refused entry to a ship that had taken on refugees at \$2,000 a head, saying that these people were not real refugees because they had paid to get out. Others have echoed the same views. But this completely ignores the fact that there has rarely been a refugee crisis anywhere in which those fleeing were not forced to pay. Six months after Hitler came to power, his finance minister offered to sell the Jews of Germany for \$1.5 billion. Nobody bought. More recently, the Soviet Union asked emigrants to pay for the cost of their education.

In spite of the fact that those fleeing know the chances are that they will die in the attempt, they keep coming. And in greater numbers. So far, Thailand and Malaysia have accepted more than 250,000 refugees with the understanding that they will provide only temporary refuge. Both countries are small and quite poor. They cannot continue giving even temporary refuge unless they are assured by other countries that the refugees will eventually be taken off their hands.

What must be done?

- Those countries that have not taken any refugees—or have taken only a few—should do their share. The problem is a world problem.

- The countries that have not done the most so far—the United States, France, Australia, and Canada—must increase the number they are willing to take and do so with great speed.

This will not be an easy thing to do, especially with

problems of unemployment and inflation that these countries face. But fortunately there is growing support from all sectors of our society for such a move. The AFL-CIO, which has been emphasizing the problems of unemployment, has nevertheless strongly endorsed opening our doors to these refugees. All of the major civil rights groups representing black Americans have taken the same view. Recently, former Senator James Buckley of New York reminded us that, “after the Bay of Pigs, we absorbed 600,000 Cubans, who are now among our most productive citizens.”

“True,” Buckley said, “the United States is no longer an empty land, and it can no longer afford open-ended entry to anyone who wants to share our richer, freer life. But surely we are still capable of making necessary distinctions. These men and women have risked death to give their children a chance to live and work in freedom. They have paid an initiation fee for a life of liberty that few Americans can honestly say they would have had the courage to meet, and they cannot turn back. Surely we will have room in our land and in our hearts for these free and tested souls.”

Recent history is full of tragic stories of thousands, indeed millions, who could have been saved if timely action had been taken. For the Indochinese, the time to take action is now, before it is too late.



A. Philip Randolph

April 15, 1889- May 16, 1979

Where We Stand / May 20, 1979

It may be said—I think without exaggeration—that no American in this century has done more to eliminate racial discrimination in our society and to improve the condition of working people than did A. Philip Randolph, who died this week at the age of 90.

For A. Philip Randolph, a man of quiet eloquence with dignity in every gesture, freedom and justice were never granted people. They had to be fought for in struggles that were never-ending. And progress was something that had to be measured in terms of tangible improvements in people's lives, in the condition of society generally, and in the quality of human relationships.

Randolph never allowed himself to be distracted from his central purpose or to indulge in self-delusion. He distinguished himself in his early years by his refusal to accommodate his ideas to the national mood of resistance to racial progress. He dissented from three trends that were then popular among different elements

of the black population: Booker T. Washington's resigned acceptance of inferior status for blacks; Marcus Garvey's escapist "Back-to-Africa" movement; and W.E.B. DuBois' elitist approach of educating "the talented tenth" among blacks. Randolph looked to "the masses," as he would say, and devoted all of his energies to bringing them into the struggle for racial equality and economic betterment.

Through his accomplishments, he not only ushered in the modern civil rights movement, but also transformed the labor movement into a powerful ally of the drive for racial equality. His first great achievement was the organization of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters in 1937. It was a 12-year struggle against tremendous odds. But having won it, Randolph did not stop there. The once-servile porters, he said, would become "the spearhead that will make possible the organization of Negro workers." From his base with the porters and his position within the American Federation of Labor, Randolph pressed forward the cause of organizing black workers and eliminating segregation from the union ranks. Significantly, he never joined the CIO and John L. Lewis (as the obituary in *The New York Times* mistakenly said he did). He took the position that since the fight for integration was in the AFL, that was where he belonged. Year after year he pressed the point that only a fully integrated labor movement would be a strong and united labor movement, and in the end he prevailed. The labor movement not only supports apprenticeship and equal employment programs but has been a major force in the fight for civil rights legislation and against the Haynesworth and Carswell nominations to the Supreme Court. It also supports the A. Philip Randolph Institute, which strives to mobilize black workers as a political force—one of Randolph's life-long objectives.

Randolph also understood that the porters "constituted the key to unlocking the door of a nationwide struggle for Negro rights." The Brotherhood was not just a union but a network of organizers who could carry the message of racial equality to all corners of the land. Though no one had ever before organized a massive civil rights demonstration in America, President Roosevelt took seriously Randolph's threat to do so if blacks were not granted equal opportunities in the defense industry. Roosevelt complied with Randolph's demand and signed an executive order outlawing discrimination in defense plants in 1941. Seven years later, in 1948, Randolph once again successfully used the tactic of mass protest when he forced President Truman to issue an executive order integrating the armed forces.

These gains, and the experience with the effective use of mass pressure, set the stage for the civil rights movement. It was entirely fitting that the March on Washington in 1963, which was the culmination of the civil rights movement, was organized by Randolph and his colleague, Bayard Rustin. With this march, and

with the subsequent passage of the Civil Rights Acts of 1964 and 1965, the legal foundation of segregation in American life was dismantled once and for all.

Randolph's effectiveness as a leader was the result of the forcefulness of his personality as well as the consistency of his commitment to human freedom. While his struggle was for black freedom, he saw this as part of a common effort to improve society on the basis of common, universal principles of equality and individual rights.

He stuck to his principles even when it meant going against the current in the black community. In 1966 he opposed the firing without due process of a white principal at I.S. 201 in Harlem. It was this same issue of due process that led him to defend the UFT in the Ocean Hill-Brownsville conflict of 1968. When criticized for his position by some of his long-time admirers, he responded: "I could not very well refuse to support the teachers' right to due process and job security since it is not only a basic part of our democratic life, but is indispensable for the ability of workers to hold jobs."

In other words, this was a right that could not be applied selectively. If it could be denied to whites, then it also could be denied to blacks. As a trade union and moral principle, it had to be applied equally and fairly to everybody, or it had no validity at all.

Randolph's strength lay in the universality of his vision and in the moral integrity of his outlook. In terms of uplifting the economic conditions of blacks in our society and breaking the chains of segregation and poverty, his achievements are unsurpassed. But his most precious legacy to us—to *all of us*—is his vision of a just society, a society in which every individual's rights are respected, regardless of his race.

He was a friend and counselor to me, as well as a teacher and a leader. The proudest moment in my life was when he nominated me to serve on the Executive Council of the AFL-CIO. For some of us, myself included, his death is a personal loss. But all of us have been affected by what he did. Our society, and the world, is a better place because of A. Philip Randolph.



Andrei Sakharov: More Than a Symbol

Where We Stand / May 25, 1980

When Andrei Sakharov won the Nobel Prize, he could not go to Stockholm to accept it. When, four years ago, he was honored by Hebrew University in Jerusalem, again he could not be there. So, when the

Coalition for a Democratic Majority presented its Friend of Freedom Award to Sakharov recently, it was no surprise that once again, Dr. Sakharov could not be there. But things had changed, for the worse. Where before he was prevented from leaving the U.S.S.R., now he has been sent into internal exile. He can no longer meet foreigners, since Gorky, his city of exile, is off-limits to non-Russians. He has been deprived of telephone and mail privileges. When he leaves his apartment, located near the local police station, he is followed closely by KGB agents. KGB agents are also at his door, admitting only those with official permission to see him.

Social studies lessons across the country have spent hours on the crisis in Iran and Afghanistan, as well they should. But how many lessons have been devoted to Andrei Sakharov? Through threats, punishments, and finally exile, the U.S.S.R. hopes to silence him. It may succeed, but over the years he has sent the free world a message. And now that he is suffering more than ever and in great danger, we owe it to him to consider his message carefully.

It's true that Dr. Sakharov has not been completely neglected in our classrooms. But, more often than not, he is treated as a symbol of the Soviet dissident struggle for human rights. He is indeed a symbol of man's unconquerable yearning for freedom. But we will be the losers if we view him only as a symbol and fail to heed his very specific message about the nature of Soviet society and the Soviet role in world affairs.

Maybe we in the West are reluctant to pay attention to his views because they give us little cause for comfort or self-satisfaction. They attack our illusions.

For starters, Sakharov attacks the illusion that the U.S.S.R. is a workers' state in which it is necessary to sacrifice personal liberties in order to produce impressive material achievements for the masses. Many in the free world continue to accept this in spite of the evidence that the Soviet system has failed to provide a decent standard of living for workers. Sakharov reminds us that Soviet workers suffer from low wages, poor but expensive housing, discrimination against Jews, ethnic Germans, religious believers, dissidents, and all others without party connections in getting an education. Added to this is the fact that Soviet workers have no means to deal with their problems because they are denied real trade unions, being forced to join official, government-sanctioned unions designed to keep workers in their place. Worker dissidents who try to organize real unions—Vladimir Klebanov and Vladimir Borisov—are shunted off to insane asylums and given daily tranquilizing drugs. In this way we are told that the system is sound and that complaints come only from a few individuals with "sick minds."

There is a good reason why Sakharov dwells on the economic failures of the system. He is letting us know that it is not just a few dissidents and intellectuals who

suffer, but, rather, millions upon millions of ordinary men and women who are denied both material well-being and basic civil liberties.

A second Western illusion that Sakharov exposes is the notion that there is no connection between the system of internal repression and Soviet behavior in international affairs—the idea that no matter how brutal the Soviet regime is to its own people, its foreign policy is rooted in pragmatism and moderation, that it shares the desire for world peace with the free world. But Sakharov disagrees. In his view, a society that maintains a vast slave labor system, discriminates against national minorities as a matter of official policy, refuses to let its own citizens travel abroad or emigrate, sends the children of religious believers to orphanages, locks up sane people in mental institutions, regards the expression of dissenting views as a criminal offense, puts unemployed people in jail for parasitism, and takes ruthless reprisals against workers whose only demand is for trade unions capable of speaking up for their interests—a system, in other words, that treats its own people like serfs or animals—will not hesitate to behave with similar ruthlessness against foreign countries if the opportunity presents itself.

Finally, Sakharov attacks the illusions that detente, cultural exchanges, trade, American unilateral concessions will lead to peace. There is no greater opponent of militarism or prophet of the dangers of nuclear disaster than Sakharov. His first political act was to protest dangerous atmospheric nuclear tests. But he warns that because there is repression of all internal protest, the U.S.S.R. has been able to embark on the greatest military buildup in history, to the detriment of living standards. Cultural exchanges, trade and arms agreements will lead toward peace only if there is a simultaneous democratization. Every American concession must be matched by a similar one on the other side. Action dictated by fear or appeasement only leads to further demands, further adventures around the world, and further tightening of repression inside.

I am a member of the Sakharov Defense Campaign, a committee organized to support Dr. Sakharov and other dissidents. This week protest demonstrations are being held all over the world to mark Dr. Sakharov's 61st birthday. Aside from giving whatever help we can to these courageous men and women, it seems to me that we must continue to protest as long as they are persecuted. We must insure that the ideals of Sakharov become integral to the policies of our political institutions. We can renew our commitment to the democratic ideals and humanitarian principles for which he is made to suffer. There is no better place to start than in the classroom, to ask: Who is Andrei Sakharov? What happened to him? What ideas did he espouse? Why does his country feel it's so important to silence him? What does this tell us about the nature of his country?



Wanted: 2.4 Whites, Preferably Athletic

Where We Stand / December 21, 1980

Something has finally happened that may settle the issue of racial quotas once and for all. Some years ago the federal government imposed what came to be called the "Philadelphia Plan." Under it, construction contracts that involved government funds had to guarantee that a particular percentage of the skilled building trades workers would be members of minority groups. The building trades unions and the labor movement in general were opposed. The unions argued that for the most part there were not enough minority group members who were qualified and that, instead of demanding instant results through quotas, the answer was in opening up apprenticeship training programs to increase the numbers of qualified minority workers. (One such program established by the Randolph Institute, the Recruitment and Training Program, has produced impressive results.)

But when the building trades were fighting the Philadelphia Plan, they got little support from intellectuals or from college professors. The trades workers were stereotyped as Archie Bunker bigots. Few in the academic community really believed it mattered much if construction workers went through an extensive training and internship program. After all, many of them thought, how much do you need to know to be a mere blue-collar worker?

Later it was the colleges and universities that were under attack in the DeFunis and Bakke cases. Many in the academic community who saw nothing wrong with a quota plan imposed on construction work shuddered at the thought that decisions on who would be admitted to colleges, graduate schools, medical, and law schools would no longer be decided strictly by the institution of higher learning—but by rules and regulations set down by Washington or the courts. Many objected that the use of quotas in higher education would dilute traditional standards of merit and lead to the admission of some who were not qualified at the expense of applicants who were.

A lot of the construction workers who opposed the Philadelphia Plan just couldn't sympathize with the colleges. According to them, putting up a building the right way, making sure the electrical work is perfect—these are matters of life or death. But why quibble over who gets into college or law school? In some cases the building trades worker was happy to get even. "They didn't care when it happened to us," he said, "so why

should we help them?"

But now there is a quota case everyone can understand. The administrator of desegregation of the Cleveland public schools found that there were many football and basketball teams in the high schools that were not integrated. Only one of Cleveland's seven East Side teams had even a single white player on the basketball team. Desegregation boss Donald Waldrip decided that 20 percent of every varsity basketball team should be white. That meant 2.4 white players on each 12-member team. Since he found it difficult to find fractional players he rounded it off to 2 whites per team.

The order set off an uproar in Cleveland and elsewhere around the country. Construction workers and graduate students are not very visible to most of America. Basketball players are. Suddenly, picking people on the basis of race—black or white—rather than skill and accomplishment appears ludicrous. The Cleveland students themselves seem most aware of the injustice. Robert Crowe, the white senior class president at a high school that is 86 percent minority, was quoted as saying: "Sure it's sometimes depressing to go to a game and see only black players, but if they're the best they should definitely play. I was elected class president by blacks and whites." The athletic director of the same high school is reported to be perplexed. A December 4 editorial in *The Washington Star* noted that he had "stationed himself near the bus debarkation station, appraising the bused-in West Side whites for prospective slam-dunkers and playmaker guards." The editorial observed that Cleveland school officials will probably come up with "ingenious ways" to comply with the quota directive—"perhaps a special busing program for white male students over 6-foot-3, possessing demonstrably effective jump shots."

Maybe the absurdity of this particular instance will make people think straight about racial quotas. But maybe not. Writing of the Cleveland situation in the sports pages of *The New York Times* on December 3, reporter George Vecsey concludes with the proposition that quotas are wrong for school sports because, after all, "basketball is only a game," but right for the "important" things in life, such as "a good classroom education or entry to housing, jobs, and graduate schools." Obviously, we should pick basketball players on the basis of their skills, surgeons on the basis of their color. (One can also argue, of course, that school sports are not "only a game" but may well be the starting point for multi-million-dollar jobs. Ask Dave Winfield.)

If not quotas, what? There is widespread belief that the Reagan administration will undo some of the mischief that has been done when affirmative action has been interpreted exclusively to mean the use of quotas. That would be healthy. But calling a halt to affirmative action that seeks to help the disadvantaged develop their potential as individuals would be a disaster. Key to

this kind of affirmative action is education—everything from early childhood education (which has now been shown to make a real difference in later schooling and life) to solid basic skills instruction in the early grades to job training programs while students are still in school.

Quotas are unfair, divisive and—as the Cleveland sports directive should help us to see—just plain dumb. Funding for programs that help to close the gap created by years of poverty and discrimination is absolutely essential.



Teachers in Boston Laid Off by Race

Where We Stand / June 20, 1982

For the past seven years, Boston school teachers have been hired by race under a federal court order requiring that the proportion of black teachers be brought up to 20 percent of the teachers in the school system. Now they are being laid off by race, also under a federal court order that says that the present proportion of black teachers, 19.09 percent, must be maintained even when the school system engages in layoffs. Further, the court said, when the school board recalls teachers to replace those who retire, resign or pass away during the school year, or because the financial picture improves, black teachers must have absolute preference in recall until the 20 percent quota is achieved. And if no black teachers are available to be recalled (because none have been laid off), *new* black teachers must be hired to fill the quota, even as veteran white teachers remain unemployed.

The result is that 550 tenured teachers were laid off in Boston last year—all white, some with a dozen years of service. At the same time, 15 newly recruited black teachers were hired to maintain the quota. Now the Boston School Committee has announced 595 additional layoffs—again all white—for the coming school year, and some who face layoff have been teaching for 18 years. On the very day the layoff notices went out, the school board—which seems more interested in sowing division than in finding the \$1.5 million it would take to retain all the teachers—announced a recruitment drive for new black teachers.

This week the United States Supreme Court was asked to review the lower court rulings that created this situation. I hope it decides to do so, for at stake are not only jobs of potentially millions of people but also the kind of society all of us are going to be living in.

• **Seniority.** Back in 1974, the U.S. District Court in

Massachusetts found the Boston School Committee guilty of intentional segregation in the hiring and assignment of teachers. In 1975 it ordered the racial hiring quota—one black teacher hired for every white teacher hired—and by 1981, 19.09 percent of the Boston teachers were black, up from 5.4% in 1974. But then came a fiscal crunch. The Boston School Committee went back to the court for permission to violate the no-layoff agreement it had signed with the Boston Teachers Union just a year earlier—and the seniority provisions of the union contract. The court agreed and even mandated the layoff procedure, upheld on appeal.

This is new legal turf. While the federal courts have previously imposed racial hiring quotas in cases where general racial discrimination has been determined, and while they have granted retroactive seniority, and thus job protection, to *individuals* who were found to be victims of earlier discrimination—they have never required that innocent employees of one racial group be let go, regardless of seniority, to make room for less senior (or even new) employees of another racial group. (It is a mystery to me why a court that can order racial hiring and racial layoffs cannot order a school board to find the money to avert layoffs, and thus promote integration free of the tensions this case has engendered.)

How dangerous this is for *all* teachers, and other employees, is apparent. There was no individual discrimination charged in Boston—no person was ever identified as a victim of discrimination. The district court based its finding on the percentage of black teachers compared with the percentage of blacks in the Boston population, and the appeals court said the racial layoffs were necessary because Boston's black school children had rights to a "racially balanced faculty" and to minority "role models." Some urban school districts now have a majority of black teachers. Will some other court (even a later court in Boston) one day rule that the seniority rights of black teachers must be sacrificed in order to produce a racially balanced staff and white—or Hispanic—"role models"?

• **Education.** Integration is important, and it is educationally sound for every child, black and white, to see black teachers in the classroom. But there is no evidence that racial role models are more important—or even as important—as other factors. Teacher competence and sensitivity count. So does experience. In fact, federal civil rights officials have often intervened to protect the rights of minority children to experienced teachers. Perhaps the Boston courts have been too busy getting rid of senior teachers by race to notice.

Urban public school systems have many problems. The children in them need the best teachers who can be retained or found, regardless of race. The last things they need are periodic layoffs on a racial basis, heightened racial tensions, and the likelihood that changing demographics—and fiscal starvation at all levels of government—will create so much job insecurity for both

white and black teachers that the job of teacher becomes even less attractive than it is today.

• **Where are we going?** I suspect that those who made a revolution and tossed tea parties in Boston Harbor to protect monarchical oppression are turning over in their Massachusetts graves. Most of them—and most of those who followed them to these shores in the millions—believed that this country stood for opportunity—the opportunity for each *individual* to achieve his or her potential without regard to ancestry. Wars have been fought, laws have been enacted, enormous effort has gone into ensuring that individual freedom. But what we are getting now, by government fiat, is *group* entitlement, even if the rights of somebody in another group must be sacrificed. Every time we hire by race, black or white, or fire by race, black or white, we surrender a little piece of what we're all about.



Education Is Key to Economic Equity

Where We Stand / April 6, 1986

Some of the most heated controversies in recent years over the best ways to improve the status of minorities in our society have raged over programs like busing and affirmative action. But a new report shows that the major avenue of advancement has really been through improvements in education. The report, *Closing the Gap: Forty Years of Economic Progress for Blacks*, written by James P. Smith and Finis R. Welch, is a new study done for the U.S. Department of Labor by the RAND corporation of Santa Monica, California.

Census figures since 1940 used in the report show that black males have steadily narrowed the income gap between them and their white counterparts. Back in 1940 the average black worker earned only 43 percent as much as a white worker. According to the 1980 information, the figure rose to 73 percent.

Though we still have a good way to go to achieve complete equity, the RAND report reminds us of the bleak world we came from. Back in 1940, three quarters of black men lived in poverty. "In that year, only one in twelve black men earned incomes larger than that of the average white....By 1980, 29 percent of working black men had incomes above that of the median white."

And now, the report says, "...for the first time in American history, a sizable number of black men are economically better off than white middle-class America."

What brought about these dramatic changes? The

RAND study examines several factors that made an impact: education, the economic effect of the migration of blacks from the South to the North, the urbanization of the black population, the government "safety net," and federal affirmative action programs. It concludes that the move to urban centers offered economic opportunity, but the skills acquired through education enabled blacks to take advantage of it. Other factors made a contribution for the short haul, but education was "identified as the key factor elevating the long-run economic status of black men." Significantly, at least half the progress had already been achieved before affirmative action programs or the other gains of the civil rights movement were in place.

According to the census information, as the quantity and quality of black education increased, so did its dollar value. Since 1940, the education levels of all workers rose. But the gap between white and black men narrowed considerably. In 1940, white men averaged 3.7 years more schooling than black men at a time when the typical black worker had only 4.7 years of education. By 1980, a majority of black men were high school graduates, and the gap with white men had closed to one and a half years of schooling.

The study also documents a substantial improvement in the quality of black education: "In 1920, black youths attended school three-fourths of a year less than white students. By 1954, the year of the Supreme Court desegregation decision, there were no real black-white differences in days attended." The report also shows dramatic reductions over the years in the size of the classes that black students attend.

And, as blacks spent more time in better schools, there was a growing return for their effort. According to the 1940 figures, a white man's income was worth 5 percent more than a black's for each additional year of schooling. In other words, back then, a college degree gave a white man an average of 20 percent more income than his black classmate.

"However," according to the RAND study, "this white advantage declined as each new cohort of workers entered the labor market. In fact, among men who first entered the labor market during the 1970s, the income benefits that blacks received from schooling now exceed those of white men." Now, the study concludes, "there is little racial difference in the economic benefits of schooling for young workers."

But, despite the good news, severe problems remain. The increased number of female-headed black families have not benefitted from the progress made by black men: "the average income in female-headed households was 54 percent of average black family income in 1980." This was at a time when intact black families were approaching income parity with white families.

And, while dramatic gains were being made at the top of the education-economic ladder, "fully 20 percent of working black men in 1980 were still part of the

poor black underclass." At the same time, black youth between 16 and 25 were suffering an unemployment rate of 22 percent, more than double the rate for young white men.

The RAND study argues that in the public debate about how to deal with these problems we may lose sight of what really works in the long run and push for short-term non-solutions: "The three issues that dominated the recent political debate—the safety net, affirmative action, and busing—are a good illustration of the problem. All three issues have their merit, but if history provides useful lessons, they are not the key to long-run reductions in black poverty."

What works, as the survey convincingly shows, are good schools. Through education, large numbers of minority workers have struggled up out of poverty and welfare dependency into the mainstream of the American middle class. Our investment in schools has paid off.

The RAND report goes on to predict that further long-term reductions in black poverty will depend on what happens in our inner-city classrooms. The message is that that's where a continuing major effort has to be made. But in the age of Gramm-Rudman, the danger is that states and the federal government will be forced to sharply reduce their commitment to education, cutting off what the report calls "the safest and surest route to permanent black economic mobility."

The RAND study says that our schools have been doing something right. They shouldn't be abandoned to the budget-cutter's axe.



An Exchange About Nicaragua

*Higher Education Breakfast / AFT Convention
Chicago, Illinois / July 1986*

Question: I would like to take up an issue very briefly that is important to a lot of people....We would like to ask you to use your obvious verbal skill and organizational skill in opposing a policy that originates in Washington against Nicaragua, which is based on the principle of shooting first and asking questions later, and to use the same kind of leadership regarding Central America that you used in a good way on South Africa.

We would like you to oppose the policies that result in the deaths of many teachers, students, and even many Nicaraguan soldiers who, instead of fighting off an invasion by the most powerful country in the world, should be in school.

President Shanker: This is a question period. If you

want to have your own breakfast on that issue, you can.

[Applause]

Same Questioner: It is a question.

President Shanker: I will respond to it if it is a question.

Same Questioner: Will everybody who is opposed to aid to the Contras stand up?

[A scattering of those present stood up.]

[Cries from the floor of "Sit down."]

President Shanker: I'm sure if somebody got up and made the same statement—namely, that we should not give assistance to blacks who are fighting for freedom and against apartheid in South Africa because, if we do give assistance, it may start up a fight and there may be people dying there—you would feel that was a very immoral argument because where people are fighting for freedom, the United States stands for something in the world. Our moments of greatest pride are where we helped other people to gain freedom, and our moments of greatest shame are where we stood by and did not help them. People are fighting for freedom in the Philippines, in Chile, in South Africa and, yes, in Nicaragua, where you would not have a right to stand up and speak your mind *[applause]* or join a union that was not government approved or buy a newspaper that was uncensored by the government. It is a dictatorship, and people who are fighting for freedom, in my personal view, need the help and support of the United States just as they do in these other places, and we will fight that out on the floor of the convention.



Bayard Rustin 1912-1987

Where We Stand / August 30, 1987

The death of Bayard Rustin last week is an incalculable loss to our country and the world. He was the last of the great giants—A. Philip Randolph, Martin Luther King, Jr. and Roy Wilkins—who brought us a grand, humane social vision and a dream of an integrated, democratic nation. I have lost a dear personal friend and inspiration.

Bayard was a gifted leader, but he headed no mass organization. His extraordinary influence came not from numbers and money but from his intense moral, intellectual, and physical courage. He was a black man, a Quaker, a one-time pacifist, a political and social dissident, a member of many and often-despised minority groups, yet he always believed in the necessity of coalition politics to enable minorities to build majorities in support of lasting progress.

He was a penetrating critic who had no use for those whose criticism merely destroyed and did not present a constructive program for change. He was an intellectual who could act and a visionary for whom no organizational detail was too trivial if it moved dreams to reality. Over his lifetime, Bayard was called everything from a dangerous revolutionary to a sellout conservative. The truth is that Bayard was a true democrat in a world of pretenders. Unlike those who lived by double standards and expediency, he remained constant to the principles and goals of democracy no matter what forces or insults were hurled against him.

Because of his devotion to high principles and standards, Bayard was at times perceived as an aristocrat, but democracy was in his bones, and so he was widely misunderstood by those who could not see the common roots of the two aspects of his personality.

He could not stay away from any place where people were brutalized and victimized, where democracy's promise of civil and human rights was denied or distorted. I can think of no one in our time who embraced a longer list of noble causes. In this nation, his public commitment to justice started with a lone, personal sit-in as a teenager in West Chester, Pennsylvania, when he was refused service in a restaurant; and decades later it led to the great 1963 March on Washington and other civil rights demonstrations and boycotts, including one against the New York City schools to protest segregation. Along the way, he faced down white mobs in the South and black mobs in the North.

Because he had courage and integrity and abhorred racism wherever he found it, he fought for the right of a white man to be principal of a Harlem school and for the rights of black and white teachers to due process in New York City, just as he had fought for the rights of black students to enter the University of Mississippi and for the end of Jim Crow in the South.

That courage cost Bayard dearly as he lost support from some former colleagues in the civil rights movement. But he endured because he believed that a genuine democrat was true to principles and that democracy was to be lived as well as proclaimed.

The list of Bayard's international causes is no less awesome. He recognized the close connection between supporting democracy and human rights abroad and expanding them at home when he saw Americans, after World War II, beginning to realize the terrible contradiction between fighting for freedom overseas while denying basic rights to blacks at home. So he went wherever there was injustice, knowing that the fate of people and nations everywhere was linked.

He protested the internment of Japanese-Americans in America during World War II and went to the camps. He traveled to India to help Gandhi. He worked on behalf of Israel and for Soviet Jews. He went to Africa to support anti-colonial, liberation movements. He was one of the earliest opponents of

apartheid in South Africa.

After the unfortunate American invasion of the Dominican Republic, Bayard and I went there as members of the commission organized by Norman Thomas to insure that the Dominicans got free elections. Bayard also went to visit Vietnamese boat people and refugee camps for Laotians and Cambodians. As part of the International Rescue Committee, he helped to increase the number of refugees accepted into the United States. And many of us followed Bayard to the Helsinki Treaty Conference in Madrid to protest Soviet violations of human rights.

Summarizing the list of Bayard's domestic and international causes is to risk diminishing the magnitude of his achievements. What needs to be remembered above all is the line Bayard pursued all along. As C. Vann Woodward said, it "is the line of civil rights, equality, and integration, and the strategy of the ballot, the union card, and coalition politics."

Bayard knew that elections, unions, and coalition politics did not always work perfectly. But, because he was as perceptive about the flaws in the institutions he believed in as he was passionate about his democratic beliefs, he worked tirelessly to correct those shortcomings. He was a man who, in his own words, "has a vision of equality and is willing to do those things that will bring reality closer to that vision."

And, he continued, "In such a social order there will no longer be walls, representing fear and insecurity, to separate people from one another. Such walls, whether constructed by whites or by blacks, are built to oppress and repress, but never to liberate. I admit that most likely we will not achieve such equality next month, or next year, or even in this decade. But it is a goal that we must hold ever before us, even in the darkest of times; and it not only confers dignity upon our struggle, but it should indicate to us how we must act toward one another today if we are to preserve for tomorrow the possibility of a just society."

Above all, Bayard was a great teacher who deeply moved all who came to know him. There was much in his life that would have prevented a lesser person from making a positive impact on his society. He grew up as a black in a largely Jim Crow world. He had once been a Communist, then a democratic socialist. He was a conscientious objector who spent time in jail for his pacifist convictions. He was a civil rights activist who served time on a Southern chain gang. He was a homosexual. Any of these would have been enough to stop many others with less strength and conviction. That they didn't stop Bayard tells us a great deal about him and his greatness. And, if Bayard were here, he'd say that it also tells us something about our country.

There was no one like him, nor will there be again. We will miss him beyond measure.



Paying Homage To Two Heroic Martyrs

Warsaw, Poland / April 17, 1988

Forty-five years ago, William Green, the president of the American Federation of Labor, spoke at the memorial service held for Wiktor Alter and Henryk Erlich. In speaking of the tragic injustice done to these two great leaders of the General Jewish Workers Union, he said, "When the time comes, when victory is won, we will move Heaven and earth to expose the hidden facts of their deaths, to clear their names, and to give them their rightful place in history as heroic martyrs in the cause of progress."

I am here to join Marek Edelman, the heroic fighter of the Warsaw Ghetto Uprising and a man who to this day carries on the spirit of the General Jewish Workers Union, to fulfill that pledge. I bring the greetings of the president of the AFL-CIO, Lane Kirkland, who greatly wanted to be here with you today.

Wiktor Alter and Henryk Erlich were well known in the American labor movement for their indomitable spirit. As trade unionists, they fought for the rights of working people in general. As leaders of the Jewish community, they warned of the danger to all of Poland posed by Hitler, and the need to garner the strength and will to defeat his evil plans. As democratic socialists, they had a vision of a more humane and just world in the struggle against the rising tyrannies of that dangerous era.

When, in September 1939, Wiktor Alter and Henryk Erlich, escaping from the advance of the Wehrmacht, were first arrested by the advancing Red Army from the East, and again in December 1941 when they were rearrested after they had on their release offered their services in the fight against Hitler, American labor leaders such as William Green and David Dubinsky did all they could to find out the whereabouts of their Polish trade union brothers.

In February 1943, Ambassador Maxim Litvinov finally informed William Green of the fate of Alter and Erlich. They had been summarily executed by order of the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court—we found out later that it was in December 1941—on the ludicrous charge of "spreading defeatist propaganda" and "[appealing] to the Soviet troops to conclude peace with Germany."

That such a calumny would be used made the injustice done to them all the more odious. Alter and Erlich were unalterably committed to the defeat of Hitler and called on Jewish workers to fight alongside the Red Army to achieve that defeat, to save Jews, and Gentiles, from further annihilation.

We know the real reasons why these courageous men

were executed: because they could not be bought or cajoled into serving the plots then being laid to force Poland into submission after the war. We know now it was Stalin himself who ordered the executions, just as he ordered the executions of tens of thousands of other Poles.

In September 1939, Wiktor Alter and Henryk Erlich knew the fate that would befall the Jews in Poland and immediately called for the taking up of arms against Hitler's armies. It was in that spirit that Warsaw's last remaining Jews rose up on April 1943 in pitched and desperate battle, "to die with a gun in hand."

Marek Edelman is the last surviving leader of the Jewish Combat Organization to bear witness to those events. It is Marek Edelman to whom I turn to give human courage its true meaning.

Marek Edelman has called for this symbolic Memorial to honor Wiktor Alter and Henryk Erlich, and to testify to the solidarity of all union members and workers fighting for their rights and freedom. It is for their rights and freedom that Poland's workers today still struggle and I am here to extend that solidarity of all American workers. The AFL-CIO has been constant in its support of your struggle, and of the free trade union Solidarity, which today carries on the torch of freedom once held high by Wiktor Alter and Henryk Erlich. In honoring these two men, here, we give them at long last their proper place.



East Teaches West

Where We Stand / June 11, 1989

Last year, final examinations in history and social studies were cancelled in the Soviet Union. The cancellation was ordered because of the "revelations" within the U.S.S.R. that what had really happened in history was quite different from the official versions that had been fed to students and the public. Now it may be our turn. As a result of recent events in China, Poland, Hungary, and the U.S.S.R., some of our social-studies material and curricula may need to be re-written, as well.

In recent years, there have been many efforts to make sure that history and social studies are not presented in American schools from a biased—that is, American or Western—point of view. These efforts are especially evident in the growing movement for global and multicultural education and in many of the curriculum proposals and materials associated with this movement. No one can quarrel with the need for global and multicultural education. It's essential to know about other nations and cultures and the contributions they have made. We also need to know about the growing

interrelationship and interdependence among us all. But we don't need to assume—as many social studies programs now do—that the only way to accomplish this and to avoid chauvinism is to treat all views and all forms of government as equally valid and desirable.

Our own experts in history and social studies have been saying that it's wrong for us to teach our children that our political system is superior because it's democratic. If other people have other values, who are we to say that our values are better? For example, a major professional publication in social studies stated, "In Western Europe and the United States, civil and political rights such as freedom of speech, voting, and due process are of prime concern. In Eastern European countries, economic rights such as the right to work, to form trade unions, to strike, and to take vacations are considered essential.... The rights that are deemed most important depend upon the social, economic, legal, and political traditions of the people."

This tract was distributed to thousands of American teachers, but both the facts and the reasoning are wrong. Since when are Eastern European countries noted for their tolerance of trade unions (except those controlled by the regime) or of strikes? How could anyone possibly conclude that the governments' denial of free elections, free speech or due-process rights in these countries is proof that the people there didn't want them? Where is the evidence that the people in these countries made a national choice and decided to give up free speech and due process for the right to a vacation? And what really decided which rights were important in Eastern Europe—the "traditions of the people" or the barrel of a gun?

The recent elections in the U.S.S.R. and Poland show that if the peoples of those countries are given a choice, they make the same choices we do. They not only elected nearly all the candidates who stood for pluralism and democracy, but in the races in which the people were not allowed a choice, they also defeated a large number of the candidates who ran without opposition. Yet, if the above social studies publication were to be believed, none of this should have or could have happened!

The events in Beijing over the past few weeks shouldn't have happened either, if the answer to a widespread test question is to be believed. This question has been given to thousands of American students as part of the effort to rid them of Western biases and stereotypes:

Maria and Ming are friends. Ming's parents were born in China and have lived in the U.S. for 20 years.

'People have no freedom in China,' Maria insists. 'There is only one party in elections, and the newspapers are run by the government.'

'People in China do have freedom,' Ming insists. 'No one goes hungry. Everyone has an opportunity to work and medical care is free. Can there be greater

freedom than that?'

What is the best conclusion to draw from that debate?
(A) Ming does not understand the meaning of freedom. (B) Maria and Ming differ in their opinion of the meaning of freedom. (C) There is freedom in the United States but not in China. (D) People have greater freedom in China than in the United States.

The correct answer is supposed to be (B)! But who can look at the courageous students in China—risking and sacrificing their lives, building a copy of the Statue of Liberty as their own monument of freedom—and conclude that the Chinese aren't moved by the same hunger and drive for democracy as Westerners? Was it really so wrong to conclude that there is freedom here but not in China? Must we be embarrassed about praising democracy and valuing our own traditions, as many of our social studies curriculum experts would have us believe?

The recent heroism and bloodshed that has kept us glued to our newspapers and TV sets should cause us to take another hard look at our social studies curriculum materials. How was it possible for so many American educators to buy the idea that only Western Europeans and Americans value freedom and democracy? Or that many people actually prefer systems of tyranny and that these systems are morally equal to our form of government? Even before the global drama of the last few weeks, how could they ignore the drive for democracy and the struggle to restore or create it in so many non-Western places such as India, Japan, Korea, Chile, the Caribbean and Africa?

In the name of eliminating bias and chauvinism, a number of curriculum designers have merely invented new forms of bias and chauvinism. They would have us believe that freedom and democracy are just a Western taste, that totalitarianism is the product of free choice or the natural result of a people's culture and that there is little difference between governments that are perpetuated by votes and those that are sustained by guns. The peoples of Eastern Europe and China know better. So should we.

The AFL-CIO: Steadfast through the Years

*Convention Proceedings, AFL-CIO
Washington, D.C. / November 1989*

President Kirkland: You've heard the motion. Is there discussion?

The chair recognizes Vice President Shanker for discussion.

Vice President Shanker: Mr. President, this morning

has been I'm sure for all of us a wonderful experience. What a great time to be alive and to see all of these changes and all of these stirrings within such a short period of time: strikes in the U.S.S.R. and in Poland; Solidarity is not in jail, but is the government; in Hungary, the rapid movement toward freedom; the events of last weekend in East Germany and the stirrings in Czechoslovakia; the movements in South Africa, in Chile, China, and more.

This is a good time for all of us in the AFL-CIO to take a look not only at these events, but to have a feeling of pride in the role that we have played as an organization and also to take a look at what is now very clear, and that is the rightness of the positions that we have held for many, many years.

It's easier now to take these positions because they have, in this short period of time, been very clearly vindicated by events. But over the years it wasn't always so. Many denied the existence of atrocities and the gulag and slave labor camps. Now, of course, we have the admission of the leadership of the Soviet Union itself that what we said as early as the 1950s—we said it before that—was indeed so.

There were many over the years who said that these other systems were the wave of the future, that with their government control and efficiency and lack of all the problems that one gets in a free market, these other systems were going to produce tremendous prosperity. And now we see that what they've produced is mass poverty.

We were told that there had to be a tradeoff in many of those countries; that people who were starving really weren't interested in freedom, they weren't interested in trade unions, they were just interested in getting more food. Now, of course, we have seen in those countries that didn't have trade unions and didn't have freedom, they didn't get food either. The systems just didn't work.

And we were constantly fed the line that in countries where the government is controlled by the workers, the workers don't need unions. Now, of course, we see that the first chance the workers get to speak freely and to speak openly and to act, they repudiate those official unions and they form free trade unions like our own.

We were told over the years that others are different, that not everybody wants freedom and democracy. Different strokes for different folks. But one of the most interesting things occurred in the middle of the Tiananmen Square struggle. So many of the protestors could not speak English, but they found a way of sending a message, a way of telling us that they wanted exactly the same things that we want. And they did it in a beautiful way: by building a replica of the Statue of Liberty..

[Applause]

Then we were also told for many years that we should reduce our own defense structure, that that

would help to bring peace in the world. Now we see that after years of supporting a strong defense on the part of ourselves and our allies we have come to a point in the history of the world when all of us can breathe more easily in the belief that we indeed are approaching a time when there will be a reduction of armaments on all sides.

And so here's a period of time when, Lane, I think we owe you a tremendous debt of gratitude, along with your predecessor George Meany. It was not easy to take these positions over all these years. There was an awful lot of criticism, indeed vilification. This is a time when all of us can be proud of how steadfast we were over that period of time.

And I think that in addition to our applause and ovations for the courageous people who have been here this morning as representatives of their trade union movements, I think that we need one more demonstration and ovation in this convention, and that's for all the people all around the world in all these countries where you go and you see a little AFL-CIO office in some part of the world, people working against tremendous odds, have been working there all these years, many of them not believing or dreaming that during their lifetimes or ours they would see any change. To these people who worked for us and with us around the world, we owe a tremendous debt of gratitude. And I want us to express that at this time.

[Applause]



Comando Por El No

*Convention Proceedings
Boston, Massachusetts / July 1990*

Every two years, AFT's Human Rights Committee makes a recommendation to the AFT Executive Council as to whom we should present the Bayard Rustin Human Rights Award.

This year's award is being presented to Comando Por El No, an organization that does not exist any more; in fact, it had a lifespan of about one year because it accomplished its goal, bringing democracy to Chile. It has a funny name, even in Spanish. The best English translation of "Comando Por El No" is the "Coalition for the No." This coalition transformed the society and political landscape of Chile by bringing down one of the most entrenched and ruthless right-wing military dictatorships in the world. And it did this by adhering to the principles for which Bayard Rustin—our award's namesake—stood all of his life.

To understand the genius of the individuals and organizations that created Comando Por El No, you have to recall the history of Chile in the 1970s and 1980s. When Pinochet staged his military coup in 1973, Chile

was a divided country. Political parties were splintered, and civic, social, and labor organizations were equally divided and disorganized.

For nearly 17 years, Pinochet maintained his power partly by military force and repression, but also by manipulating Chilean society to keep it divided and disorganized—by pitting one group against another and telling people that only he could hold the country together.

The strategy of Chile's dictatorship was not new; it was the classic strategy to eliminate the political center.

After eliminating all potential opposition groups in the country and consolidating his power during the 1970s, Pinochet sought to legitimize his regime in the 1980s. It's interesting that even dictators want to appear to the outside world as though they are democratic leaders by getting themselves elected by the people.

In 1980 he called a national plebiscite to ratify a new national constitution. The new constitution called for a form of presidential "election" in 1988 in which one person, Pinochet, would run. If he won a majority "Yes" vote, the new president would serve for a nine-year term, or nearly until the end of this century.

In February 1988, a coalition of more than 15 political parties, the two national labor federations, and dozens of professional and community groups got together—and remember, most of these organizations had been persecuted over this period of time, so don't think of them as powerful; they were what was left. They formed the Comando Por El No, which was dedicated to a nonviolent electoral strategy to end the Pinochet dictatorship.

The Comando first tried to change the rules of the presidential election to make it a real election with competing candidates. And when that effort failed, it set out to beat Pinochet at his own game by organizing a massive "No" vote in the October elections. And it won.

Now that Pinochet has been defeated, it might seem obvious that the people of Chile would never have let him get away with a victory in the 1988 plebiscite. But it wasn't obvious in 1987 or in the months leading to the plebiscite.

I went to Chile in 1987, and the situation did not look good. The government was still putting union and other leaders in jail. Over 50 percent of the population was not registered to vote.

The Comando first had to mount a campaign to register to vote thousands and millions of Chileans—and it had to register people who didn't really believe that Pinochet would allow a free election to take place. Then, it had to turn out the vote and insure that Pinochet did not steal the election. To help make sure that the plebiscite was not stolen, the Comando asked the international community to send observers to Chile to witness the elections.

The AFT responded to a call from the Colegio de

Profesores—they are a national teachers' union—and we sent a delegation of more than 20 AFT representatives to Chile as observers.

To accept the award on behalf of the Comando is an old friend of the AFT. You met him before the struggle was won. Osvaldo Verdugo, the president of the national teachers union and a former executive member of the Comando Por El No.



A Way To Achieve Equity in Education

Where We Stand / December 15, 1991

We measure a country's success not only by the average national income but also by how many people are living in poverty. Why not apply the same criteria to education? It's important that we have kids at the very top, and we also need a broad middle range of students—the country runs on them. But there's something wrong with an education system that leaves many kids far behind.

That's what U.S. education is doing, and if we need any confirmation of how *unfair* and *unequal* our education system is, we can get it by looking at *Science Achievement in Seventeen Countries* (Pergamon, 1988), which reports data from the latest International Association for the Evaluation of Educational Achievement (IEA) examination of 10-, 14- and 18-year-olds. The results of this exam, which have been widely reported—and disputed—put U.S. kids close to the bottom. But the IEA report contains some other equally interesting measures of educational quality that have not gotten any attention.

For example, IEA took the lowest-scoring school in the top-scoring country—for the 14-year-old group, the country was Hungary—and asked what percentage of schools in the other participating countries scored lower than Hungary's lowest school. According to this measure, only 1 percent of Swedish and Japanese schools and 5 percent of Korean schools fell below Hungary's worst. Schools from the Netherlands and England performed relatively poorly—16 percent of the Dutch and 19 percent of the English schools were worse than Hungary's worst. But their performance was great compared to ours. Thirty percent—nearly one-third—of our schools achieved at a lower level than the worst-performing Hungarian school. Among developed countries, only Italy had a poorer record.

Data about the performance of our low-scoring students were also very discouraging. Looking at the scores of the bottom 25 percent of students, only kids

By starting early and by giving all children the same core knowledge to learn, we can prevent the creation of an educational underclass.

from the Philippines had a lower average score than U.S. students, and our kids who had the lowest scores were performing at a level that was not much above chance.

Taken together, these measures suggest that the U.S. is one of the least successful of developed nations at preventing large numbers of students from getting an inadequate education. This may be partly a matter of financial equity. Other developed countries tend to have national education systems and, therefore, spend about the

same amount of money per student. I'll take up this issue in a later column. But E.D. Hirsch, author of *Cultural Literacy*, suggests another reason.

Some people say our results are poor in comparison with Japan's or Korea's because their countries are homogeneous and ours is not. But Hirsch says that a multicultural society is no bar to achieving educational equity: Good results have more to do with whether or not a country has a curriculum that specifies a certain body of core knowledge that teachers are responsible for teaching and kids for learning. In an unpublished paper called "Fairness and Core Knowledge," Hirsch points out that Japan and Hungary, which scored well according to every measure, have such curriculums; England, which scored badly, did not, though it has since taken steps to adopt one.

Hirsch also links the success that French and German schools have with children who do not belong to the dominant culture—and whom we would consider disadvantaged—with their schools' emphasis on core knowledge. According to Hirsch, West German schools bring the children of Turkish "guest workers" up to grade level despite "enormous educational handicaps." And in France, the children of immigrants who are born in France and attend French schools from the beginning achieve at a slightly higher level than French children who come from similar socioeconomic backgrounds.

Why should teaching core knowledge make such a difference? And why should it be particularly helpful

for disadvantaged children? The immigrant children Hirsch describes are able to compensate for differences that might handicap them in German and French schools because the education systems have specified in detail the material that all youngsters are supposed to learn. Standards like these, Hirsch says, "enable tutors to focus on the specific knowledge that students need in order to attain grade level." They set up clear expectations for the kids and their teachers, and they give kids a foundation on which to build in succeeding grades.

In U.S. schools, what is studied and in what grade is still largely a matter of local choice. So schools and school districts are free to hold students up to high standards or, as often happens in the case of disadvantaged children, to decide the kids can't do the work and give them a watered-down curriculum. The trouble with this is that it virtually guarantees these children will fall behind their more advantaged peers—and never catch up. So instead of compensating for social inequalities, our schools unwittingly help to perpetuate them.

Some people have been very critical of Hirsch's proposals on the grounds that they try to impose the dominant culture on groups that would rather have their children learn their own culture. But the thrust of Hirsch's proposal is egalitarian. He believes that by starting early and by giving all children the same core knowledge to learn, we can prevent the creation of an educational underclass.



Standards in Ohio

Where We Stand / May 1, 1994

We say, in this country, that we are all in favor of tough education standards, but are we really serious? Not if the recent challenge of the Ohio high school exit exams by the U.S. Department of Education's Office of Civil Rights (OCR) is an indication.

The Ohio exams, which are designed to make sure that all graduating seniors have at least minimum competency in reading, writing, math and citizenship, were part of an education reform package that passed in 1987. But to make sure that students and schools knew about the tests and had time to prepare for them, linking the diploma to passing the tests was deferred until this year.

Now, however, OCR is raising the issue of fairness. Their challenge is based on the fact that approximately 90 percent of white students had passed all four tests as of March 1, but only about 80 percent of African-American students had done so. (The numbers of students passing has increased to 95 percent of white se-

niors and 88 to 90 percent of African-American seniors since OCR issued the challenge, but the agency is continuing its investigation.)

The tests are not tough. They were designed to measure proficiencies that students are supposed to attain by the end of eighth grade. And most students did not find them hard. When OCR issued its challenge, 99 percent of all seniors, both black and white, had already passed the writing test, and 99 percent of white seniors and 98 percent of black seniors had passed the reading test. However, there was a gap of 5 percentage points between passing rates of black and white students in the citizenship test and a 15-point gap in math. OCR does not allege that the tests themselves are biased; rather that a presumption of bias exists because minority youngsters had a higher failure rate. And their apparent explanation is that these kids were not given a fair and adequate opportunity to learn the material.

But does the fact that a student didn't learn something prove it wasn't taught—or taught adequately? When do kids themselves become responsible for what they learn or fail to learn? The youngsters who are now looking at the possibility of not graduating have had *eight* chances to take and pass the tests, beginning at the end of eighth grade—and they'll get a ninth this month. In Cleveland, where there was a big concentration of African-American students who failed early attempts to pass the exam, the school district ran remedial summer sessions. Only about 10 percent of the kids who had failed showed up at the first session. Last summer, kids who had failed were *paid* to come to summer school—and the ones who did made progress, but many did not bother.

Apparently many of these kids were not very serious about attending school during the year, either. The Ohio Department of Education, in defending its exit exams, says that the kids who are in danger of not graduating missed, on average, 32 days during their junior year of high school—that's more than six weeks. A quarter of them missed 45 days, or nine weeks. How many of them would have passed if they had made it to school more regularly?

It's not clear exactly what remedy OCR will seek if it decides the allegations of bias are correct. The tests could be thrown out altogether or made optional, or linking them to graduation could be put off for several more years. The message any of these "remedies" will send to kids who didn't bother to learn the material, or even come to school, is clear: Despite all the talk of standards and getting tough, there are no consequences for failing to pass the exit exams. The kids who couldn't be bothered will get their diploma along with the rest. And the ones who failed the first or second or third time but worked hard and finally made it will get the message that they're chumps.

With the Goals 2000 legislation, the federal government made a promising start toward setting high stan-

dards for all our students and helping them meet these standards. The point of the OCR challenge seems to be that if some kids can't pass a test after seven or eight tries—a test that an overwhelming majority of students have passed—the schools are not yet perfect enough for us to risk standards for youngsters. This is a giant step backward. What can we expect now? Will the federal government work to create and uphold standards or to destroy them?



Brown and Beyond

Where We Stand / May 22, 1994

Fifty years ago, in the decade before the Supreme Court heard *Brown vs. Board of Education*, the American Federation of Teachers was a small union of about 50,000 members. Like other unions, it organized people where they were employed, and since schools were segregated, a number of AFT locals were, too, especially in the South. After World War II, AFT stopped accepting segregated locals into the union. Nevertheless, in cities like New Orleans and Atlanta, we had a large number of members in separate black and white locals.

When *Brown* was about to reach the Supreme Court, there were AFT members who agitated to have the union enter the suit on the side of the plaintiffs. But there were others who felt, just as strongly, that AFT should stay out of *Brown*. They said that we would alienate many union people and would lose members, and maybe even locals, in the South. It would also make further recruiting there very tough.

Despite these practical considerations, AFT decided to present a friend-of-the-court brief in support of the plaintiffs. We were the only education group to do so—no other teachers' union or association of principals or superintendents or other educators or school board association came forward to argue that school segregation was unconstitutional.

Shortly after *Brown* was decided, AFT began to enforce the decision in its locals. This, too, was difficult and controversial. Critics said that if black and white locals were ordered to merge, most white locals would disaffiliate. And in the hostile climate following the decision, it was unclear that black locals could survive alone. A national referendum confirmed the policy, but all the segregated white locals did leave the union and, ultimately, many of the black locals folded. It was a long time before AFT began to come back in the South.

Those who worked for the *Brown* decision did not question its importance. In striking down segregation, the Supreme Court righted a terrible injustice and helped to make the U.S. more faithful to its democratic

Continuing progress depends on our joining together and negotiating our differences, rather than going our separate ways.

principles. But the response of many people to the 40th anniversary of *Brown* has been skeptical or indifferent. Many schools are still segregated—some of them after being integrated 20 years ago. And some African-Americans now question the validity of integration as an ideal. Was the fight worth it? Did *Brown* accomplish anything?

Forty years later, there is still a lot wrong with our society. We have not come as far toward eradicating the effects of slavery and Jim Crow laws as

we hoped. In some respects, it looks as though we have regressed. Nevertheless, the decision removing the legal basis for segregated schools led to enormous changes in our entire society. It led to the Montgomery bus boycott and the lunchroom sit-ins, to the March on Washington and the Voting Rights Acts of 1955 and 1964. Before *Brown*, we would never have had an African-American Supreme Court justice or chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (who is now being looked at as a serious contender for a presidential nomination). We would not have had numerous elected officials who were African-American—mayors and members of Congress—some in constituencies that are not majority black.

Remembering *Brown*—and the odds against the people who worked for it—should counter pessimism and give us the guts to try harder and push for more and continuing change.

Some of the discouragement that African-Americans now feel about the pace of progress expresses itself in hostility toward white America and a desire to separate themselves from white society. *Brown* should also remind us that the African-Americans who achieved that victory were joined by white supporters, though small in number. And the great legislative victories that followed *Brown* depended on winning the support of the majority of Americans.

Since there is still a job to be done, white support is essential, and racism, anti-Semitism and talk about hatred toward all whites will only prevent African-Ameri-

cans from getting the support they need and deserve in continuing their fight for justice. Some of the denial of progress and the insistence on hatred is a political tactic based on the idea that an extreme view will be more effective than a reasonable one. But white Americans did not participate in the changes introduced by *Brown* because they were afraid but because their consciences and their sense of justice were stirred. Tactics that depend on hatred and intimidation are bound to backfire.

Our democracy is capable of growing and becoming truer to its principles. But continuing progress depends on our joining together and negotiating our differences, rather than going our separate ways.



The April Miracle

*Convention Proceedings
Anaheim, California / July 1994*

Reflect for a moment on this question: Who would have bet that we would see the peaceful end of apartheid in South Africa and its first democratic election with suffrage for all races? This is not to say that lives were not lost in the struggle to achieve victory. But this year's election was a victory of nonviolence over violence, and negotiation in democracy over conflict and race-based dictatorship.

The two most prominent figures in this miraculous transformation were former President DeKlerk and South Africa's new president, ANC leader Nelson Mandela. Their cooperation and dedication to keeping their eyes on the prize is a lesson in leadership and courage that every young American student should learn in school.

But beyond these two figures, you will see the multitude of individuals and organizations that made the April miracle in South Africa work. Again, the teachers and their union were at the center of the action.

We were one of several American unions that was proud to send observers to South Africa to help monitor the elections. The AFT representatives went to South Africa at the request of our sister union, the South African Democratic Teachers' Union, known as SADTU.

To serve as an observer at these South African elections was an act of courage. In the end, the elections were conducted in an atmosphere of nonviolence, but that wasn't the case in the run-up to the elections. I would like to congratulate the 15 AFT representatives who traveled to South Africa before and during the elections.

[Standing ovation]

It is my pleasure to introduce to you our guest from the South African Democratic Teachers' Union, Duncan Hindle. You may be surprised to see that he is

We were one of several American unions that was proud to send observers to South Africa to help monitor the elections.

white, but that is the reality of the new South Africa, a society building a nonracial democracy. When we met earlier, he joked that he is in the middle of what we call affirmative action.

[Laughter]

But Duncan is no newcomer to the anti-apartheid struggle. He told us that, as a youngster, he had always been aware of the injustices of apartheid, but his real education came when he graduated from college and was forced to become a member of a whites-only teachers' organization in order to get a job. Shortly after that, Duncan joined

the National Education Union of South Africa, a non-racial teachers' union. At that organization, Duncan was a colleague of Curtis Nkondo, who many of you will remember as a featured speaker at our AFT convention in Boston four years ago. It was at the urging of that organization that the teachers' unions in South Africa, formerly divided by race, merged to create the South African Democratic Teachers' Union.

During those early days of his teachers' union work, the NEUSA Organization was banned and Brother Hindle, along with other union leaders, was harassed by South African police. Today he lectures on sociology and education at the University of Natal and serves as SADTU national vice president for education. Incidentally, he is the only white member of the national executive committee.

Duncan is responsible for developing the union's positions on education policy for the new South Africa, and that is one of the reasons that the union decided to send its education vice president to our convention—so he could discuss education reform policy with AFT members and leaders.

Duncan, please come to the podium to meet your fellow unionists, the delegates to the American Federation of Teachers.

[Applause]



Denouncing Bigotry

Where We Stand / July 31, 1994

Every other year, AFT gives the Bayard Rustin Human Rights Award to a person who is distinguished in the struggle for human and civil rights. This year, we were privileged to make the award to Cynthia Tucker, the editorial page editor of *The Atlanta Constitution*. In her acceptance speech, which was both generous and tough, Tucker talked about the racial and ethnic tensions that are threatening to tear our country apart, and she called on all Americans to unite in denouncing bigotry, no matter what its source.

America has a long tradition of pluralism and religious freedom, Tucker said, but it has an equally long tradition of prejudice and intolerance: "As great as this nation is and as daring as its great democratic experiment has been, America is a place where bigotry and intolerance have always thrived.... Racism and anti-Semitism are as American as Jim Crow and George Wallace and Father Coughlin." And no one group, Tucker said, has a monopoly on being bigoted—or on suffering because of the bigotry of others.

Tucker believes that the present moment is particularly bleak from the standpoint of racial and ethnic harmony. Even opinions about O.J. Simpson's guilt or innocence tend to break along racial lines. These divisions among groups in their opinions, concerns, and goals lead many people to question the value of pluralism: "We have deep insecurities about this great experiment and the acceptance of peoples from many different countries with many different beliefs and attitudes. We have begun to wonder whether diversity is not a disadvantage."

Tucker talked about how she had been born at a time of extraordinary hopefulness, soon after *Brown vs. Board of Education* had struck down segregated schooling. As a young person, she believed this represented the path of the future: "I was confident that I would grow up in an America where racism was constantly receding and opportunity constantly expanding for all people, regardless of race or color or religion or gender or sexual orientation.... I believed that in my lifetime people would be judged by the 'content of their character' rather than the 'color of their skin,' as Dr. King had dared to dream."

But after the great advances of the 1950s and 1960s, the "racial fault lines began to reopen." Tucker cites the current situation on many college campuses as an example of how far we have turned away from King's dream:

Perhaps the most telling sign of the unfortunate change in the racial climate of our nation is on college campuses, which had been such beacons of the promise

of a fully integrated society. These days the stories one hears from college campuses are mostly stories of tension and hostility, stories of the disrespect or contempt one ethnic group holds for another.

Perhaps most bewildering are the expressions of stark bigotry from some African-Americans. Given the racism, the contempt, the hatred, and the inhumanity to which black people have been subjected, it would seem that we would be most careful not to turn that same bigotry and hatred on other racial or ethnic groups. And yet, on college campuses, well-brought-up black kids, who ought to know better, are chanting to the anti-Semitic, homophobic, sexist rantings of a Khalid Muhammad.

Tucker suggests a number of reasons for the growth of hatred and bigotry—white backlash, economic and social upheaval—and she laments that the clergy, who, she says, ought to be helping us to free ourselves from this ugly frame of mind, are sometimes cheerleaders for it:

Louis Farrakhan, after all, considers himself a religious leader, but he encourages anti-Semitism, homophobia, and sexism. Minister Farrakhan might not believe he has anything in common with Pat Robertson and Jerry Falwell, but, in fact, he has much in common with them. Robertson and Falwell also teach bigotry and intolerance. They also seek to divide us.

Tucker's solution is both very simple and very difficult. Instead of "bickering over who has been most mistreated, black or Jew or Native American or gay," Americans must unite and denounce the evil of bigotry wherever it appears: "David Duke must be denounced. Louis Farrakhan must be denounced. Jesse Helms must be denounced. Jerry Falwell must be denounced." But Tucker knows that, to some extent, these are "easy choices." And she calls on people to denounce the "everyday casual prejudice that keeps us separated from each other....[A]ll of us have the opportunity to stop a co-worker who says, 'Those Mexicans have too many babies.' All of us have a chance to gently upbraid a friend who says, 'Those blacks are so loud'....[or] stop a conversation where someone says, 'Those Jews are so pushy.' This is where prejudice begins...[and] this is our challenge."



My View Was Always Very Simple

Options in Education

National Public Radio / June 30, 1980

Ocean Hill-Brownsville was consistent with anything that I've ever done in the field of civil rights, and I started being active in this when I was in college. I

was one of the very early members of CORE in the late 1940s. I engaged in interracial sit-ins at the University of Illinois. I picketed the Palisades swimming pool in New Jersey when that was racially restricted, and so forth. And my view was always very simple. I did not believe that anyone should be discriminated against because of color or religion or any other such condition. Anyone, black or white. And therefore, when the freedom marches came and freedom schools down south, I was there, and we were there with money and with manpower for Dr. King, and most of the staff people that we have in our union, both locally and nationally, had some background and history in the civil rights movement.

I felt in New York City—during the Ocean Hill-Brownsville dispute—that it was just as wrong for a group of black extremists to fire white teachers without due process as it was for white extremists to fire black teachers without due process. I always felt that and I still feel it. And you know, I find it very interesting that when one single college professor is fired from a post because of his Communist views, the whole intellectual and civil libertarian world feels that this could be the end of freedom in America, and that it's McCarthyism and it's going to scare everyone. But when 19 teachers are dismissed in one part of New York, these same liberals just don't give a damn because these aren't teachers who are fighting for some ideology. They're just fighting for the right to teach in their schools, not on the basis of race or ideology or anything else, but to do a good job teaching. It's all the same thing. It's all ugly to me. It's all extreme. And what I did was continuous with what I believed before, and I've continued to do the same thing, and I didn't see anything opportunistic about it. It's exactly what a union stands for.



The Guts To Say What Was Right

*From Bayard Rustin: Troubles I've Seen
by Jervis Anderson, 1997*

In the spring of 1993, Mark Goldberg, an educational administrator, asked Shanker whether he had a "special hero or role model." Shanker named Rustin. "The great thing about Rustin," he said, "was that he didn't put up his finger to see which way the wind was blowing. He had the guts to say what he felt was right, no matter how unpopular it was."



Strengthening and Preserving Public Education

Facing The Problem 62

TWO DECADES AGO: AL SOUNDING THE ALARM	62
<i>ABC News Issues and Answers / September 12, 1976</i>	
COLLEGE ENTRANCE SCORES DECLINE	62
<i>Where We Stand / March 14, 1976</i>	
Excellence AND equity	63
<i>From remarks to NYSUT Representative Assembly New York City / March 1982</i>	
A NATION AT RISK	63
<i>Convention Proceedings Los Angeles, California / July 1983</i>	
GETTING IN BED WITH BUSINESS	65
<i>Convention Proceedings Washington, D.C. / August 1984</i>	
ARMED WITH THE EVIDENCE	66
<i>Remarks to the California Commission on Teacher Credentialing November 1987</i>	
IT'S THE SYSTEM THAT'S NOT WORKING	66
<i>Convention Proceedings San Francisco, California / July 1988</i>	
THE POLISH MIRACLE	67
<i>From speech to AFT QuEST Conference Washington, D.C. / July 1989</i>	
WE TOLD THE TRUTH WHEN THINGS WERE BAD	67
<i>Convention Proceedings Boston, Massachusetts / July 1990</i>	
WHEN THE HISTORY BOOKS ARE WRITTEN	68
<i>Convention Proceedings San Francisco, California / July 1988</i>	

Solving the Problem: Focus on Rigorous Standards and Incentives 69

Good SCHOOLS put Pressure on Students	69
<i>Where We Stand / April 26, 1981</i>	
How business can motivate students	70
<i>Where We Stand / March 5, 1989</i>	
ADVANCED COMPETENCY	71
<i>Where We Stand / November 4, 1990</i>	
Student Accountability	72
<i>Where We Stand / March 22, 1992</i>	
Making Standards Count	73
<i>Remarks at The Brookings Institution Washington, D.C. / May 1994</i>	

BRIDGING THE GAP	77
<i>Where We Stand / August 14, 1994</i>	
A Baltimore Success Story	78
<i>Where We Stand / August 20, 1995</i>	
Single Standard Versus Multiple Standards	79
<i>From "Education Reform: What's Not Being Said" Daedalus / Fall 1995</i>	
The Schools We Need	80
<i>Where We Stand / October 27, 1996</i>	

Solving the Problem: Return Discipline to the Classroom 81

CRIME IN THE SCHOOLS	81
<i>Where We Stand / February 24, 1974</i>	
TIME TO SHIP OUT THE VIOLENT STUDENTS	82
<i>Where We Stand / April 19, 1981</i>	
A PENCIL THROUGH THE CHEEK	83
<i>From remarks to the Symposia on Citizenship Education Florida International University Miami / Spring 1986</i>	
SCHOOL RULES	83
<i>Where We Stand / January 9, 1994</i>	
THE CRAB BUCKET SYNDROME	84
<i>Where We Stand / June 19, 1994</i>	
A CONSERVATIVE PLOT?	85
<i>From remarks to the AFT State Federation Presidents' Conference New Orleans, Louisiana / November 1994</i>	

Skewering Educational Fads 87

MUST JOHNNY FEEL GOOD IN ORDER TO LEARN?	87
<i>Where We Stand / July 29, 1979</i>	
EDUCATOR BLASTS BLACK ENGLISH APPROVAL	88
<i>Where We Stand / June 22, 1980</i>	
CAN U.S. FORCE SCHOOLS TO GO BILINGUAL?	89
<i>Where We Stand / August 24, 1980</i>	
A ROLE FOR ROTE MEMORY	90
<i>From remarks to the Conference on Critical Thinking Sonoma State University Rohnert Park, California / August 1984</i>	
MAKING A MULTICULTURAL CURRICULUM	91
<i>Where We Stand / November 10, 1991</i>	
ONE SIZE DOES NOT FIT ALL	92
<i>Educational Leadership December 1994 / January 1995</i>	
DISCIPLINARY LEARNING	93
<i>Where We Stand / February 5, 1995</i>	
READING AND IDEOLOGY	94
<i>Where We Stand / November 12, 1995</i>	
A RECIPE FOR SCHOOL REFORM	95
<i>Where We Stand / December 24, 1995</i>	
DECENTRALIZATION, AGAIN?	96
<i>Where We Stand / January 7, 1996</i>	
THE SMILEY-FACE APPROACH	97
<i>Where We Stand / June 16, 1996</i>	

Public Education: Essential to a Pluralistic Democracy 98

WHAT WOULD YOU DO IF...? 98

*From speech at AFT QuEST Luncheon
Washington, D.C. / May 1979*

VOUCHERS WOULD PULL OUR SOCIETY APART 99

Where We Stand / June 3, 1979

THE FIGHT OF THE CENTURY 100

*Convention Proceedings
San Francisco, California / July 1979*

TAX CREDITS: THE MYTH OF PARENTAL CHOICE 101

Where We Stand / January 25, 1981

WE CAN FIX THEM! 102

*From speech at AFT QuEST Luncheon
Washington, D.C. / May 1981*

MARKET SCHOOLS 103

Where We Stand / July 22, 1990

NO ONE IS BORN AN AMERICAN 104

*From remarks to U.S. Department of Education conference
Improving History and Civic Education
Washington, D.C. / October 1991*

Trials of an Education Consumer 108

Where We Stand / April 26, 1992

GOOD-BYE, EAI? 109

Where We Stand / February 4, 1996

IT WORKS 110

Where We Stand / September 10, 1995

WE CAN DO IT 112

*Convention Proceedings
Cincinnati, Ohio / August 1996*

KEEPING PUBLIC EDUCATION TOGETHER 112

Where We Stand / March 2, 1997



July 4, 1988 / AFT Convention, San Francisco, California

RUSSELL D. CURTIS

Facing the Problem

Two Decades Ago: Al Sounding the Alarm

ABC News Issues and Answers / September 12, 1976

Mr. Shanker: I think that the curriculum over the last ten or fifteen years has gotten kind of soft. We had student protests in the 1960s and many schools capitulated and said, "All right, you don't have to take math any more, you can take 'Learning to Live and Play Well with Each Other.' You don't have to take English any more. You can take a 'Sitting and Happily Listening to Records' course."

Mr. Clark: "We don't care how much you learn as long as you like it"—is that it?

Mr. Shanker: That is right. The notion that it had to be relevant to the student at that given moment rather than relevant after the student developed the basic skills—that is one part of it.

I think another part is the increasing violence in our schools. Teachers often have to be preoccupied with a single child in a classroom who is violent or who is sick and who takes up an inordinate amount of time and attention in that particular classroom. Until we find some kind of way of helping that child and freeing the teacher and the other children to go ahead, we are wasting a lot of money—because we are spending money for a school, a classroom, children, teachers, and books, and that teacher spends all the time on one child.



College Entrance Scores Decline

Where We Stand / March 14, 1976

For a number of years there has been a decline in college entrance scores. This drop has occurred on all of the tests widely used—the Scholastic Aptitude Test (SAT), the American College Testing Program (ACT), and such widely

used tests as the Minnesota Scholastic Aptitude Test and the Iowa Tests of Educational Development.

Accompanying the decline in scores has been a debate on whether the downward trend is due to some defect in the tests themselves or to a real diminution in student knowledge and skills. Some argue that today's students know as much as their predecessors and that something must be wrong with the tests. Others maintain that the tests indeed show lowered achievement and suggest reasons for it that run the gamut from the breakup of the traditional family to the role of television, teacher militancy, "open" education and the failure to emphasize the "basics."

Two recent studies provide some answers to the questions raised. One study, "Achievement Test Score Decline: Do We Need to Worry?" by Annegret Harnischfeger and David E. Wiley, was sponsored by CEMREL, a national educational laboratory.

Both concluded that the decline was real and not due to a change in the tests or some testing error. Each year's decline is not too significant, but the decline over the last decade is large, among both public and private school students. There is no doubt that students are entering college today with a much weaker background than freshmen had 10 years ago.

The studies do not find a sole "cause" for the drop. However, the CEMREL study does point to one major factor: the courses that high school students are now taking. The lowered test scores are due, in large measure, to the fact that fewer high school students are taking "traditional basic courses of the college-preparatory curricula." Some examples: There has been a drop in foreign language enrollment of more than 7 percent. The enrollment in general mathematics has gone down 15 percent, physics 30 percent. "These course enrollment declines parallel closely the test score decline patterns," the CEMREL researchers point out—high school English enrollment has dropped more than 10 percent and English test scores have declined by 11 percent.

The CEMREL study authors do not know what has replaced the traditional high school courses. They found no evidence that any particular "elective or specialty courses" have replaced English, mathematics, and foreign languages. Nor have practical courses in vocational education, home economics or business subjects pushed out the traditional academic curriculum. These courses have also dropped in enrollment by as much as

30 percent. Further research is under way to find out just what curriculum has been substituted.

While change in curriculum is given as a major reason for the decline in achievement, other reasons are cited.

- There is a much lower dropout rate. Many students who in the past would have left school are now taking college entrance exams.

- There is increased student absenteeism throughout the country. No matter what the curriculum, students who are not present will not benefit from it.

- A large decline in female scores is seen as a plus. Until recently only better prepared women ventured to go on to higher education. With the recent emphasis on sex equality, many more women have been taking the tests and entering college.

Many other possible reasons for the decline in scores are suggested: the increase in the number of working mothers from 26 percent in 1948 to 51 percent in 1974; the rise in the number of single-parent families from 10 percent to 17 percent between 1948 and 1974, the tripling of the number of out-of-wedlock births in those same years.

Certainly, the question is far from settled. The decline is real. There is cause for concern. Many of the reasons are not known. Many are beyond the schools' control. But curriculum is within their control. Should the schools place greater emphasis on English, mathematics and languages? CEMREL study authors Harnischfeger and Wiley ask: "Are academic courses with stress on future long-term intellectual and economic benefits, especially in a time of lowered educational payoffs, losing out to courses allowing more short-term satisfactions and immediate gratification?"

Another possible reason for the enrollment drop in traditional courses and lowered test scores—although neither study discusses it—has to do with decisions made by school systems themselves. New York City high schools, for example, used to award a variety of different diplomas to graduating students, depending on which program they had taken. In those years, colleges—and prospective employers—could tell which students had taken tougher programs, which had elected an easier course of study. Some years ago, however, the New York City Board of Education decided that it did not want to so "label" its high school graduates and began to award the same diploma to all students. It is entirely possible that some students who might otherwise have chosen a more difficult program—and succeeded in it—decided to pursue an easier course, knowing that their diplomas would be no different from everyone else's. The decline in test scores, the current research and the research sure to follow may well succeed in reversing this and other policy decisions.



Excellence *and* Equity

*From remarks to NYSUT Representative Assembly
New York City / March 1982*

The crucial thing that will determine whether this organization is really going to bring back education is not whether we bring back excellence. We will and we have to or the public will abandon us. But the fight that we have to maintain during this period of time is to say to Ronald Reagan, "You know, you were right, we should have tests; we should have standards and we should take care of discipline problems. But you know something else. We are not going to abandon the kids in wheelchairs and we are not going to abandon the non-English speaking and the poor. We are going to continue working for those who most need it, just as we always have, but we are going to do it without sacrificing the quality that we need in education. We are going to do both. We are not going to trade one off for the other."



A Nation At Risk

*Convention Proceedings
Los Angeles, California / July 1983*

This year saw a major happening in the world of education—the appearance of reports that have placed education at the top of the national agenda. For a long period of time we thought this could never happen again. After all, the birth rate went down. And the percent of the voting public who are parents dropped from 50 percent or 60 percent to somewhere around 20 percent. Public concern focused on senior citizens or Social Security, and education somehow moved to the background.

But today education is one of the top two issues, second only to the economic and unemployment question, on the national agenda. All national polls show that your next president of the United States and next Congress will be elected on the basis of educational issues.

And there have been not one but a series of reports: the National Commission on Excellence, the Twentieth Century Fund, the Educational Commission of the States, and some others about to come out on high schools. By the time the year is over we may very well have 15 or 20 national reports all saying much the same thing. They point in the same direction. They move the emphasis to excellence and to quality. They talk about things that we have been talking about for a long, long time. And they discuss a few things that we haven't been talking about, at least we haven't favored.

They talk about tests—testing teachers, testing stu-

dents. They talk about a tough curriculum instead of soft courses and electives that don't have very substantial content. They talk about doing something about discipline problems in school. They talk about major investments of money in education. They talk about policies involving promotion of students and the graduation of students from schools. They talk about changing the nature of rewards for teachers. They all talk about finding some method to deal with the problem of dismissing incompetent teachers.

Another thing to see about these reports is that they reject tuition tax credits and vouchers either implicitly or explicitly.

Many people think this is just one of those fads. Every once in a while the country gets interested in something and you hear people saying, "Well, the country cannot focus its attention for more than a week or a month, or two months or five months. This will all go away."

I don't believe that it will. There are, of course, political, social, economic, and religious fads. They do come and they do go. But a fad is generally based on something that is not rooted in a real problem. But what we face in education is certainly very real. Our problem is similar to the one we faced several years ago when all of a sudden we discovered that we had not been rebuilding our auto plants, our steel plants, and our prior industrial capacity. Reindustrialization was a problem. We had to reinvest, reindustrialize because otherwise we weren't going to compete with the rest of the world and our own standard of living would decline.

Then, after reindustrialization, we discovered something else. Not only did our private industry have to be rebuilt, but our public infrastructure was falling apart—roads, bridges, water and sewer systems; our railroad system, harbors, docks and so forth.

Again, in large concentration, these are things that don't go away. If you don't rebuild plants, just thinking about it doesn't make the problem go away. It gets worse and worse. If you don't rebuild the bridges, that problem doesn't go away.

Now, we have found that neglect in education and neglect of human resources is having and will have exactly the same disastrous effect as neglect did in the area of private industry and the area of public infrastructure. So this is not something that will go away.

I like the phrase "a nation at risk" because those words put education on the same par as national defense. A nation at risk means that a country can go down. It can fall apart. We can lose it. It can disappear. Those are strong words, and they are good words. This is a period of great danger, and it is a period of unprecedented opportunity. To realize that opportunity, two things must happen if we are to turn education around and make it work.

First, you need a program that focuses on quality. You can't just keep doing the same things that have

proven unsuccessful.

Second, as we move in the months ahead, we must be sure that the public doesn't see teacher unions and collective bargaining as an obstacle to the improvement of education.

We must show a willingness to move far in the direction of these reports, cooperatively and eagerly, because we stand a great chance that these powerful report sponsors will say, yes, the nation is at risk, we were willing to spend a lot of money and we wanted to make a lot of changes, but, you know, it is hopeless because we came up against inflexible unions, school boards, and administrators. If these leaders of government and industry, after having invested time, effort and prestige on a program to rebuild American education, find their efforts frustrated, there is no question as to where the tilt of public policy will go. We will lose the support that we now have. There will be a massive move to try something else, and it will all be over.

The American Federation of Teachers is in a very fortunate position. We don't have to sit here and rethink our position on whether our students should be tested. We don't have to rethink whether a teacher coming in who is going to be a math teacher should be able to pass a math test or a language teacher, a language test. We don't have to rethink whether we want a tough program geared toward doing something about disciplinary problems. On almost every program put on the agenda, the American Federation of Teachers was there 20 or 30 years ago working on the problem.

And so I am here to say that even on issues that we feel uncomfortable with, that we disagree with rather strongly, we have to ask ourselves: What are the consequences if we win the fight? What is the price? Is it worth it?

In a period of great turmoil and sweeping changes, those individuals and organizations that are mired in what seems to the public to be petty interests are going to be swept away in the larger movements. Those organizations and individuals who are willing and able to

The stakes are not just education, the stakes are certainly not just union. The stakes are the future of the country, and I know this union will rise to the challenge.

participate, to compromise, and to talk will not be swept away. On the contrary, they will shape the directions of all the reforms and changes that are about to be made. That is what we in the AFT intend to do. We intend to be on board shaping the direction of every change in education. *[Applause]*

The stakes are not just education, the stakes are certainly not just union. The stakes are the future of the country, and I know this union will rise to the challenge. *[Applause]*



Getting in Bed with Business

*Convention Proceedings
Washington, D.C. / August 1984*

Question: You mentioned the term “emerging trend.” One thing that I see is a move toward a relationship with corporations. Could you explain that to me? I am a little concerned about this new relationship.

President Shanker: All right. Did everybody hear the question?

[Cries of “no”]

President Shanker: The question was about a trend toward a relationship with large corporations. We have a speaker coming in Wednesday morning who is the chief executive officer of a large corporation and, could I explain this?

Sure, I did last year and I will do it briefly again. We found, in elementary and secondary education, that we had a declining political base through the 1970s. That’s because the base was made up of the people in the general public who have an understanding of what education contributes to society. There are some of those, but not very many. Not every citizen understands that educating the kid next door is not just for the parents and the kid.

The major part of this political base is the direct consumer, the parents, but their interest lasts only as long as the children are in school and maybe for a year or two more. After that they start looking at their taxes.

As people live longer, the groups within our society that politics were sensitive to has changed. Schools had a tremendous amount of power during the height of the Baby Boom, the 1960s and 1970s. Every politician, Republican, Democrat—it didn’t make any difference—had to run around proving that they were interested in education because that was an issue for the majority of voters. They don’t have to do it anymore.

During the New York City fiscal crisis, I noticed that not many firemen or police or garbage collectors or hospital workers were laid off. And I started asking, “Is

our union weaker than other unions? Do I fail to communicate to people the importance of education? Why do all other institutions get cut 3 percent, 4 percent, or 8 percent, and we get cut 22 percent? Why?”

I took a while to find out the answer. I found that the business community in New York doesn’t want people to fear coming into the city to live or buy there. Business people told the city government, “If you cut the police and we get an increase in crime, we are moving out. If you let the garbage pile up here, it is the same thing.” The hospitals—every business has had someone collapse nearby and they rush him to St. Luke’s and it is like a neighborhood thing.

Then I saw the subways get an \$11 billion bond issue. And do you know what? A bunch of top business people were taken for a ride.

[Laughter]

Dick Ravitch took them for a ride to Queens and stopped the trains. He said to them, “See the water seeping? Those are water mains; we patch them up every day. One day the whole boroughs of Brooklyn and Queens will go; a few thousand people will die.

“You should know that all your customers and workers—one-and-a-half million who use the system—will have to wait about 15 years until it is rebuilt because this is quite a system.” And that got the attention of those business people.

I am a slow learner, but I came to understand what was going on. These are powerful people. They like not to pay taxes, but they are willing to pay taxes if they feel that they and their business need that public service. They need police, firemen, a sanitation system, and a transportation system.

Why is it that nobody in education ever went to them and pointed out that they need people who know how to read and write and think? Don’t they have a stake in that too?

By the way, I have not found a single businessman who wants us to produce students with what we used to call a “vocational education” because they don’t know what machines they will have by the time the student gets out of school. Business people want students with the same kind of skills that we want; they are very good at thinking about education.

I have been working with the leading business figures in the country over the years, and I have literally spent hundreds of hours with people who now are so interested in education and its future that when there is a threat of a budget cut, they pick up on it right away—this year the Chamber of Commerce and David Rockefeller, and Dick Monroe, the head of Time-Life, all went up to Albany to lobby for an increase in state aid to education and to oppose a tuition tax credit bill.

[Applause]

Maybe they will change their minds a few years from now and won’t do that, but I will keep talking to them. The fact is we ought to bring into the coalition to sup-

port us anybody who will support us. I don't think we can afford not to.



Armed With the Evidence

Remarks to the California Commission on Teacher Credentialing / November 1987

What are the signs of failure? Well, I won't go into all the various types of exam scores where you have to know the difference between a 334 score and a 509 score; those don't mean much to most people, except we know it's good when they go up and it's bad when they go down. But, fortunately, we do have some extremely valuable information that comes to us from the National Assessment of Educational Progress, and I hope that soon legislation will pass that will give us similar indicators on a state-by-state basis and even on a local basis.

Let's take a look at a few of the key indicators, starting with literacy. The good news is that everybody can read an exit sign or a stop sign. Practically everybody can read a simple comic book or can open a box and follow very simple instructions or read a very simple newspaper. But when we get to the point where we ask 17½-year-old students—mind you, we're only testing those 17½-year-olds who are still in high school and are about to graduate, so we've already lost the 20 to 25 percent who have dropped out and whose performance is probably not as good as those who remain—only 37 percent of the students remaining can read any nationally syndicated columnist in a good newspaper and understand what that person is saying. And when you get to how many can read an airline timetable or bus schedule or train schedule, it's 4.9 percent of the kids who are still in high school at 17½ years of age—4.9 percent! You might say that's not important because all you have to do is pick up the phone and ask what time the plane leaves. But if you can't figure out a bus or train schedule, that means you can't open up a world almanac and understand the population trends; you can't understand a chart that has a heading and some words at the bottom or along the side; you can't look at things like that and make sense of them. It means you lack a very important skill.

Now let's move over to writing. The most difficult writing sample that was assigned to youngsters was to ask them to write a letter to a prospective employer—17½-year-old students. Those who scored the exams were not tough on the grammar and they weren't tough on the spelling; you could make a substantial number of mistakes and the letter could still be considered satisfactory. What they really were looking for was whether

the student could figure out what the employer wanted—that he wanted somebody who would come to work on time and be reliable, somebody who could handle money—you know, two or three or four things. Could the student be persuasive? Could he muster some evidence in defense of the proposition that he ought to get the job? What percentage of youngsters still in school and about to graduate could do that? Well, 20 percent.

The percentage of youngsters who could do simple mathematical problems that require two steps is under 30 percent. No difficult numbers, just the idea that first you multiply and then you subtract or something like that.



It's the System That's Not Working

From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention San Francisco, California / July 1988

I think you all know that I am not attacking teachers. Teachers are the victims of a system in which they are forced to do things they don't want to do and that in many cases they know will not work because that's what they're told to do. And if they didn't do it that way, they would be in deep trouble.

I am not criticizing teachers; I am criticizing the way schools are organized. My criticism of public education is no more an attack on teachers than my criticism of the auto industry is an attack on auto workers for losing that race. The auto worker came and did what he was told to do. He didn't design the automobile. He didn't design the product. He wasn't responsible for quality control or for anything else. He was just told, "Here, sit there and do that or stand and do that." And he did it.

But ultimately, it's the auto worker who pays the price. And even though we are not the ones who are designing the schools, we're carrying out the orders; we're doing it as well as we possibly can. When all is said and done, if the public loses faith in the schools, we—teachers and others employed in the schools, and also students—will be the victims once again.

Second, I think you ought to know that I have no view in my mind, as Bill Bennett seems to, that somehow the schools have gotten worse, that once upon a time there was a golden age when everyone sat in school and read Shakespeare or James Madison and worked on probability theory and calculus, and, all of a sudden, along came teachers' unions and tenure and collective bargaining and a few other things, and all of a sudden kids' scores went down, and standards went down and they stopped learning.

That's nonsense. There was no golden age. In 1940

about 80 percent of the kids dropped out and only 20 percent stayed in school. We are doing better now than we ever did before. We are keeping more kids in school for much longer periods of time, and they are learning much more.

But that isn't good enough. Unfortunately, sometimes you can be doing much better than you ever did before, but you're still in trouble. For example, the automobiles that American manufacturers are making this year are a hell of a lot better than the automobiles that they used to make in 1950. I don't know of anybody who would trade this year's or last year's model for a 1950 model. But in 1950, everyone wanted an American car because there weren't any Japanese cars around. There wasn't any competition.

So it's not a question of whether we are better today. When kids dropped out in 1945, they dropped into a world where they could go out and make a lot of money in jobs that were there, good union jobs. But when they drop out today, they don't find that world. It's not that we have gotten worse. We're doing better, a heck of a lot better than we ever did before.

But again, that doesn't mean that it's good enough. It's not our fault that it's not good enough. It's not good enough because the world around us has changed, and the consequences of not getting an education are very different today from what they were at that time.

The bad results aren't there because of what we're doing or because we aren't trying hard or because we're not good enough. Sure everybody can improve. But the problems we have are not in what we are doing. It's not in our efforts or in our intentions or our expectations. The problem is in the way this whole school system is organized. It's the same as in the auto industry. It wasn't the auto worker who was laying down on the job; it was a stupid assembly line and a rotten design of an automobile and not the worker who wasn't working. [Applause]

Look at what's happening in the automobile industry. The Japanese have come over here and opened up some Japanese auto firms, run by Japanese managers. They have hired exactly the same UAW people—exactly the same workers in a number of plants, some of them right here in California—and they are turning out excellent automobiles. It wasn't the workers who weren't doing a good job. It was management that didn't know how to organize the system of production. [Applause]



The Polish Miracle

*From speech to AFT QuEST Conference
Washington, D.C. / July 1989*

Now it's time for us to take some risks again. And the stakes this time are much bigger. They are the fu-

ture of public education in our country.

Last year, I visited Poland twice. Poland, you know, used to be the bread basket of Europe. Now, as the result of its command economy, it's very poor. When I came back the first time, I read a little item in *The Wall Street Journal*. At first, I thought it was a Polish joke, but it was a real interview with a Polish economist. And I quickly realized that it was also an American education joke. So please translate.

The reporter who is interviewing the economist about economic conditions in Poland asks, "Do you think it's really possible to lift the Polish economy from this terrible state of poverty to a state of prosperity?" And the Polish economist answers, "Yes, I think it is. As a matter of fact, there are two ways to do it. There's a natural way and there's a miraculous way." The reporter asks, "Well, all right, what's the natural way?" "The natural way," says the economist, "would be for a band of angels to descend from heaven and lift Poland into prosperity." "If that's the natural way," the reporter asks, "what's the miraculous way?" And the economist answers, "The miraculous way would be if the Poles did it themselves."

We have no band of angels to lift our schools into effectiveness. And it would indeed be a miracle if we did it ourselves. But a miracle is the only thing we can count on.



We Told the Truth When Things Were Bad

*Convention Proceedings
Boston, Massachusetts / July 1990*

I'm often criticized because I talk about what's wrong with the schools as I travel around the country talking to many of you and also to many business people and others. Often people come up to me, many members in our leadership—and I understand why they do it. They wonder, "Why should you, Al, be saying these things? If you go around saying how bad things are in the schools, don't you think that there's going to be a loss of confidence? Don't you think some teachers will think this is teacher bashing? If you talk about how poorly the schools are doing, doesn't that mean that the teachers are doing a bad job?"

Well, I look at it a little differently. First of all, I think if you get a reputation for telling the truth even if the news is bad, other people develop confidence in you. For example, some of you weren't around then or are too young to remember, but during World War II, for the first part of the war, Hitler was winning the whole thing and the news was all pretty bad.

The British Broadcasting Company every night

broadcast the news around the world, and they said things like, today the enemy killed 5,000 British soldiers; today they sank three of our ships; yesterday they sank two of our submarines. People thought that the British were crazy. Why are they broadcasting all over the world that their own ships are being sunk and their own submarines and their own soldiers were being killed?

Well, the BBC knew what it was doing because when we started winning the war and the British said, today we advanced 20 miles and we destroyed so many German airplanes, so many German tanks, people believed them. Because the BBC told the truth when they were losing, people believed them when they were winning.

And I think we need to adopt precisely the same philosophy. Would the public have more confidence in doctors if doctors went around saying, well, the AIDS crisis isn't really very serious, don't worry about it? Would we have more confidence in the police if they said, well, crime is really exaggerated, don't worry about it.?

We can get faith and confidence in us as teachers and as an organization if we are the first to bring people the news, whether it's good or bad. And the news has to be the truth. And if we tell them now that things are bad, then when we see that things really are improving, they'll know that it's just not public relations. They'll say, the AFT, Al Shanker, when things were bad—they told us that the kids couldn't read and they couldn't write and they couldn't do mathematics. And now, when they come and they say it's getting better and improving, we believe them because they told the truth when things were bad. And we need to see that. I know it's tough, but we need to explain that to our members.



When the History Books Are Written

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
San Francisco, California / July 1988*

Many union members feel uncomfortable about getting into the area of trying to change the schools. They say that's not what a union was there to do. We're good at negotiating. We're good at political action. We're good at bargaining contracts. But we don't really know about this. We weren't elected union leaders, they say, because we knew how to do this.

But, of course, when we all started, we didn't know how to negotiate either, because there was no collective

bargaining. We learned, with some help from the AFT and some training programs. But mostly we learned through trying it.

Twenty years ago, teachers felt the same way about being involved in politics. I remember standing in front of a delegate assembly as president of the New York local in 1968, just weeks before the election between Hubert Humphrey and Richard Nixon. I suggested that the union endorse Hubert Humphrey. I was booed down. I was popular with the troops, but on that issue I was booed and voted down.

It wasn't that our teachers were for Richard Nixon or against Hubert Humphrey. In those days, they thought it was wrong for a union to be involved in politics. They said, "If you get involved in politics, you're going to get away from the main thing, which is collective bargaining and the negotiation of contracts.

"Al, you're going to get too friendly with these politicians. And before you know it, you'll start wondering whether you want to be nice to the guy you helped elect or whether you want to punch him in the nose to get a good contract."

Those delegates and teachers certainly had a point; there's no question about it. But a year later, New York City teachers found out that their whole contract and job security and everything else depended on the governor and the state legislature.

None of us any longer has to make an argument for being involved in politics. We know that that is money. It's Proposition 13. It's tuition tax credits. It's privatization. We know now that politics is as essential to our being as any contract we ever negotiated or any grievance we ever handled.

I submit to you that the improvement of our schools is just as essential. It will not make much difference if the UAW negotiates great contracts and handles terrific grievances if we produce automobiles that can't compete with the Japanese. There won't be an auto industry or an auto union or grievances or anything else there.

And there won't be an AFT or a public education system in this country unless we do it. No one else can do it.

I hope that as a result of this convention and the support that we offer to you after the convention, we in the American Federation of Teachers go on to make more history. We've already made history. We brought collective bargaining to America's teachers. But when the history books are written 10 or 20 years from now, I would like to see a chapter that would show the kind of danger that public education was in and that the people who were there in the classrooms with the kids—the only group of people who know and can figure out over a period of time what's wrong—turned schools around.



Solving the Problem: Focus on Rigorous Standards and Incentives

Good Schools Put Pressure on Students

Where We Stand / April 26, 1981

Some people seem to be accident prone. Others always seem to be misunderstood. Sociologist James Coleman easily fits the misunderstood category. Each of his reports, starting with 1966, made big headlines, often on page one. According to the newspapers and most researchers who read the 1966 Coleman Report, Coleman said that how well children do in school does not depend on class size, how much is spent on books and supplies, or what salaries teachers earn. Students do well if they come from families that are of higher socioeconomic status. They do poorly if they come from poor homes. And black children do better in integrated schools than in segregated ones.

Just as the liberals in the Great Society era were about to put more and more money into education, Coleman was interpreted as saying: "Stop wasting money on schools. Spending more won't do any good. If you want to be effective, try busing." But it seems that over all these years, that's not what Coleman really meant—according to Coleman in a letter to *The New York Times* printed last Sunday.

Now we have another Coleman Report—and another set of headlines. Again, the report is being misinterpreted (could it be the way Coleman writes?). Let's make sure that this time we don't lose the real message. What *does* Coleman really say?

Coleman says: The interpretation of the 1966 report was wrong. Schools do make a difference. In "good" schools students will learn more, in "bad" schools they'll learn less. This is true no matter what kind of homes students come from.

Coleman does *not* say—and this is where he is misinterpreted—that private schools are good and public schools are bad. He finds good and bad private schools as well as public schools. Coleman shows that it is not whether a school is public, Catholic or independent that makes it effective—but what goes on in the school.

High-achieving schools have certain standards. What are they?

- High-achieving schools are disciplined and orderly. Action is taken against vandalism and drug abuse. Students know that some things won't be tolerated. There are fewer instances when students talk back to teachers, when they don't obey, when they get into fights with other students or engage in threats against teachers.

- The more time spent in learning, the more learning will take place. Achieving schools press for good attendance. They take action when students cut classes. Each day and each period missed is time lost from learning. But there's more. The time spent learning in school is just not enough to get most students to read and write well or develop their language and math skills. Achieving schools give homework, so that student time spent in learning is increased by 10 percent, 20 percent, 50 percent or more. There was wide variation in what schools did. Some gave almost no homework, while others gave more than 10 hours a week.

- High-achieving schools put pressure on students. Let's face it, not all learning is fun. There's plenty of hard work, drudgery, some of it involving pure memorization or the development of habits and routines, some of it plain boring. Students resist doing unpleasant things—as we all do—unless it's more unpleasant *not* to do them. Some educators have the philosophy that we shouldn't put pressure on students—we should just wait until they want to do it. Or, they say, you can't really force a student to learn something. Or, it doesn't really make any difference if a student doesn't learn to read (after all, this is an age of television) or learn good handwriting (he can use a typewriter). This failure of nerve on the part of adults leads to poor learning and, worse, poor character development.

Part of the pressure comes in the form of tests and grades. Grades are not just given out because the student has been nice enough to come to school—or even as a reward for good behavior. Grades are for achievement—test results count. And, if students are learning, we can assume that teachers were not selected merely because some college awarded a degree. Some test was applied in the selection of teachers to make sure that they were competent in the subjects to be taught.

- Achieving schools emphasize a tough, quality cur-

riculum. Students have fewer chances to substitute easy courses for hard ones. More students take geometry, trigonometry, calculus, chemistry, physics, foreign language. Shakespeare and Dickens are not replaced by courses in "modern media," nor is physics replaced by photography.

While there are good and bad among both private and public schools, historian Diane Ravitch concludes from Coleman's new report that "public schools have lowered their requirements, decreased their expectations, made basic courses optional, and learned to tolerate intolerable behavior."

Of course, private schools are selective—they choose their students. And *parents* who have chosen to pay tuition will, on the average, put more pressure on their children. Public schools are burdened with the most difficult cases, including many who are rejected or expelled by private schools.

But it's time to stop making excuses. School boards, administrators, teachers, parents should use these results of the Coleman Report as a basis for improving the quality of public education. The American people still support public schools and oppose aid to nonpublic education. But public school support is slipping. If schools don't offer both a safe and orderly environment and a quality program, the public will surely go elsewhere.



How Business Can Motivate Students

Where We Stand / March 5, 1989

“What can we in business do to help turn the schools around?” That’s the question I’m asked most often as I meet with individual businessmen or address groups of corporate leaders. Most of them are deeply concerned about the low achievement levels of American students. They know that “adopt a school” and similar programs do some good but not enough to take us from large-scale failure to success.

One answer to the question appears in the January-February 1989 issue of *Educational Researcher* in an article entitled “Why the Apathy in American High Schools?” by John H. Bishop of the Center for Advanced Human Resource Studies, New York State School of Industrial Labor Relations, Cornell University.

No matter how good the teaching, students will not learn unless they work at it, unless they’re engaged. Learning does not result from passively sitting in the

presence of a teacher who’s talking. The student must listen, write, question, discuss, imagine, experiment, construct. Yet almost all who have recently looked at large numbers of high schools across the country describe students as docile, bored, passive, lacking interest. While some policy makers have been pushing for a longer school day and year, recent studies estimate that almost half the time now available for learning is lost because of absence, lateness, and students not paying attention. Bishop cites reports showing that, “When homework is added to engaged time at school, the total time devoted to study, instruction and practice is only 18 to 22 hours per week...[whereas] the typical senior spent 10 hours per week in a part-time job and about 24 hours per week watching television.”

Students, Bishop says, aren’t the only problem. Their parents are, too. Even though American students were learning the least in school, American parents were the most satisfied with the performance of their local schools when compared with parents in Japan and Taiwan.

“The fundamental cause of the problem is our uncritical acceptance of institutional arrangements that do not adequately recognize and reinforce student effort and achievement,” asserts Bishop. He analyzed the lack of incentives to do well in school for both college-bound and noncollege-bound students. In this column, I’ll deal only with the noncollege bound.

According to Bishop, students know that “there are benefits to staying in school...[but] *most students realize few benefits from working hard while in school...*[because] the labor market fails to reward effort and achievement in high school.” High school students first learn this when they get part-time jobs while still in school. Neither their grades nor their test scores have any effect on their ability to get a job or on what they are paid. The same is true after graduation. Students who earn excellent grades and take tough subjects have no better chance of getting a job—and get paid no more—than those who take easy subjects and barely graduate. The business world seems to be telling students that a diploma is a diploma is a diploma and all diplomas are equal.

After four or five years, students who do well in high school earn a little more, but “most teenagers are short-sighted, so benefits possible 10 years in the future may have little influence on their decisions.”

The fact that high school performance is ignored is surprising. Bishop cites research conducted over the last 80 years and involving hundreds of thousands of workers that shows that “scores on tests measuring competence in reading, mathematics, science, and problem solving are strongly related to productivity on the job.”

So why don’t employers compete for the better graduates and pay them higher wages? Bishop cites a number of reasons. The use of tests by employers dropped dramatically after the issuance of EEOC guidelines in 1971. A 1987 sample of small- and medium-sized

No matter how good the teaching, students will not learn unless they work at it.

businesses showed the "aptitude test scores had been obtained in only 3.15 percent of the hiring decisions studied."

Businesses also have trouble getting information from high schools. The same survey showed that only 13.7 percent of the hiring selections were made after looking at high school transcripts. Many high schools are geared to supply transcripts

to colleges but not to prospective employers. One company "sent over 1,200 signed requests to high schools in 1982 and received only 93 responses." And, "when high schools do respond, it takes a great deal of time," usually more than two weeks, preventing the employer from hiring within the usual time frame.

So, while employers know that how well a student did in high school is important, most failed to act on this basis because of "the low reliability of self-reported data, the difficulties of verifying it and the fear of EEOC challenges to such questions." Also, very few hirings were based on teacher recommendations. So "despite their higher productivity...students who work hard must wait many years to reap rewards, and even then the magnitude of the wage-and-earnings effect is hardly much of an incentive."

Bishop says that this "tendency not to reward effort and learning in high school appears to be a peculiarly American phenomenon. Marks in school are the major determinant of who gets the most preferred apprenticeships in Germany. In Canada, Australia, Japan, and Europe, the educational systems administer achievement exams that are closely tied to the curriculum.... Job applications, at all levels, require information about exam grades. Good grades on the toughest exams, those in physics, chemistry and advanced mathematics, carry particular weight with employers and universities. Parents in these countries know that a child's future depends critically on how much is learned in secondary school.

"...The key to motivation," says Bishop, "is recognizing and rewarding learning, effort and achievement. Employers should start demanding high school transcripts and give academic achievement (particularly achievement in math and science) much greater weight when hiring. Business and industry should communicate this policy to schools, parents and students. High school graduates should not be relegated to sales clerk

jobs simply because of their age. Like their peers in Europe, Canada, and Japan, they should be allowed to compete for really attractive jobs on the basis of the knowledge and skills they have gained in high school."

So when American businessmen ask me what they can do to help turn American education around, I will tell them that one important part of the answer is this: Provide clear and early rewards for those students who work hard and learn the most.



Advanced Competency

Where We Stand / November 4, 1990

We all know that reforming our schools is going to be a difficult and complicated job. Making major changes in a complicated system always is. But Barbara Lerner believes there are some simple and effective steps we can take to raise student achievement. She gives us this piece of promising news in a paper called "Rethinking Education's Cinderella Reform."

Lerner, who is a lawyer and psychologist, is no Pollyanna. She acknowledges that student achievement in the U.S. is just as dismal as everyone says. Maybe worse. She points out that during the past decade the big achievement gap between U.S. students and students in other industrialized nations got even bigger. But Lerner believes we can begin to close this gap by the end of the century.

How? By learning and applying the lessons of the minimum competency movement—a reform that Lerner acknowledges is generally discounted but that she calls the only successful education reform of the last 30 years.

The minimum competency movement, a reform instituted by 20 or so states during the late 70s and early 80s, required that students be able to read simple material and perform simple calculations before they could get high school diplomas. On the one hand, this reform was assailed by educators who believed that it demanded too little and that the minimums would become the ceiling of student achievement. And it was denounced on the other hand by people who believed it demanded too much. This was just one more burden, they said, for poor, minority children. It would deny them diplomas and thus a chance for further education and decent jobs. It would destroy their self-esteem; it smacked of racism.

In fact, Lerner says, the minimum competency reform achieved exactly what was intended. In 1975, a National Assessment of Educational Progress (NAEP) test of functional literacy found that 57 percent of 17-year-olds still in school were illiterate or semi-literate. By the late 80s—after nearly 15 years of minimum

competency standards for high school graduation—virtually all of our in-school 17-year-olds were literate and numerate. That is, were able to read simple, everyday materials and perform simple calculations.

The achievements of minority students were especially striking. Take the case of Florida, where the minimum competency law was challenged in court. On the first few tries, 80 to 90 percent of the state's high-school minority students failed the test. But they didn't drop out, as some people had predicted. And by the fifth try, over 90 percent passed. Or consider NAEP, says Lerner. In 1975, 80 percent of the 17-year-old African-American students who were still in school were illiterate or semi-literate; now, nearly all are literate *and* numerate. Furthermore, unlike their white colleagues, they have improved their average scores on the Scholastic Aptitude Test. So the minimum competency movement didn't place a ceiling on student achievement; it helped raise it.

Why did this reform work? Lerner says it was in part because its aims were modest. But more important, she believes, were four characteristics of the minimum competency movement that were absent in the more ambitious "excellence" movement of the '80s.

The minimum competency movement had a single, clear standard—Can you read and do arithmetic at this level? Second, success at meeting this standard was measurable with a single test. Third, there were important incentives involved: Kids didn't get their high school diplomas until they passed the test; they knew what they were supposed to do, and they knew what was at stake. Finally, teachers were treated like professionals. The standards were prescribed, but teachers were free to decide how to get their students to achieve them.

Lerner suggests that we apply these lessons to a more ambitious program to raise student achievement. She would retain current minimum competency standards but make them a standard for entering instead of graduating from high school. This standard, she says, would give students the foundation to achieve a lot more in high school than most do now. And she'd introduce new, advanced standards for students graduating from high school, entering college, and graduating from college. The issue is not can our students achieve at higher levels—it's figuring out how schools can stimulate them to do so. And Lerner believes that a system of advanced competencies with clearly articulated goals and incentives could do this.

Lerner presents some pretty strong evidence for her conclusions about the minimum competency reform but there are still unanswered questions. How does student achievement in states where there is no minimum competency requirement compare with states with the requirement? What influence might Head Start programs or Chapter 1 have had on the dramatic increase in functional literacy and numeracy? These and other

questions ought to be taken up because Lerner has a serious proposal that merits serious attention.



Student Accountability

Where We Stand / March 22, 1992

When we talk about the poor performance of our students, there are always plenty of explanations. Public schools are rigid and bureaucratic; the curriculum is impoverished; students have no incentive to work hard; teachers have so many other responsibilities that they hardly have the time or energy to do their real job—in other words, it's everybody's fault but the students'. People seldom talk about the attitudes and habits of mind kids bring to school. What responsibility do students—and their parents—have for school performance? Usually I avoid asking this question; it sounds too much like passing the buck. But recently, a couple of things have brought it forcibly home to me.

A few weeks ago, Harold Stevenson, co-author of *The Learning Gap* (Summit Books, 1992), a book comparing education in Asia and the U.S. that I've already discussed in this column, talked to the AFT Executive Council. We asked him about the reasons for the differences in achievement between our kids and the Asian students he had studied, and he talked about the structure of the school day and the way teachers conduct lessons. But he also had a lot to say about the attitudes of students and their parents toward school and learning.

Stevenson studied schoolchildren in Minneapolis; metropolitan Chicago; Sendai, Japan; Taipei, Taiwan; and Beijing for more than 10 years. Asian students performed far better than American students on all tests Stevenson and his colleagues administered. Nevertheless, the American parents who were interviewed expressed much greater satisfaction with the quality of the education their children were getting than their Asian counterparts. Eighty percent of American mothers thought their children's schools were good or excellent in comparison, for instance, with 40 percent of Taiwanese mothers. And our kids were more satisfied with themselves and their performance than the Asian kids with theirs.

What can we make out of this? For one thing, Asian parents and children have higher—or different—standards from ours. Some of Stevenson's other findings bear this out. Whereas Asian mothers say that the most important thing for their school-age children is to study hard and do well in school, American mothers say that school achievement is just one among a number of things: Kids should also be popular, good in sports, and have other skills. Of course, the youngsters

reflect this attitude. When kids in Beijing and metropolitan Chicago were asked what was most important to them, nearly 70 percent of the Chinese kids said *education*. Only 10 percent of our kids mentioned education; they valued *money* and *things*.

Stevenson and his colleagues also found that Americans didn't have much faith in the efficacy of working hard in school. When Asian mothers were asked when they could predict their children's performance on college entrance exams, they replied, by 11th or 12th grade. American mothers responded, at the end of elementary school. In other words, Americans believed that ability, not work, was what counted. When Asian students were asked the most important factor in math performance, 70 percent of the Japanese and 60 percent of the Taiwanese said studying hard. Only a little over 20 percent of American students mentioned work; and 55 percent attributed success to having a good teacher.

Some of the same points are made by Nathan Caplan, Marcella Choy, and John Whitmore in "Indochinese Refugee Families and Academic Achievement" (*Scientific American*, February 1992). The children whom Caplan, Choy, and Whitmore studied were from poor Vietnamese and Laotian families who came to this country in the 1980s. They had "lost months, even years, of formal schooling while living in relocation camps....[and] they suffered disruption and trauma as they escaped from Southeast Asia." The students arrived with little or no English and went to schools in poor, inner-city areas. Nevertheless, 27 percent had an A average and over 50 percent a B average, and their grades in math were even higher. This was not because of lax standards: Half of them scored in the top 25 percent of standardized math tests.

Are Asian kids just smarter than American kids? Of course not. Caplan, Choy, and Whitmore find, like Stevenson, that these kids and their parents believe effort to be more important than ability—and the kids make the effort. After supper, "the table is cleared, and homework begins." Older children help the younger ones and "seem to learn as much from teaching as from being taught." The arrangement makes learning a part of family life, so youngsters are comfortable with it. This comfort carries over to school and makes the kids more likely to perform well.

The article discusses other factors that contribute to the success of these children. But both it and Stevenson suggest that we are neglecting something important in our efforts to reform American education.

We talk a lot about accountability for teachers and administrators and school boards. But what about the students? Are they learning at home that education is worth having—and worth working hard to get? Are they learning that achievement is mostly a result of the work *they* put in? Or are they being told that they are not really responsible for their success or failure?

In all other industrialized countries, where students

achieve at much higher levels than our kids, students are held accountable for their learning. We can fiddle all we like with ways of making the adults in our schools accountable, but we will not raise student achievement levels to where they need to be unless parents and students take the job of learning seriously and kids come to school ready to be accountable, too.



Making Standards Count

"The Case for Student Incentives"
Remarks at The Brookings Institution
Washington, D.C. / May 1994

At the celebration for the passage of the Goals 2000: Educate America Act, there were signs at the White House calling for "World-Class Standards." This was always the hope behind Goals 2000—that we would set and try to help students meet world-class academic standards. How do we now make sure that this goal does not become just an empty slogan?

Goals 2000 calls for every state to come up with its own "world-class" standards. But I can tell you what could easily happen: Each one could come up with standards that are one slight peg above what they are doing now, and each one could call this new level a "world-class" standard.

We hope, with our recently launched series of booklets—titled the *Defining World-Class Standards* series—to point out that when you talk about world-class standards, *there is a world out there*. It is possible and not too difficult for us to find out what these world-class standards are.

The first book in the series, *What College-Bound Students Abroad Are Expected To Know about Biology*, includes exams taken by college-bound students in England and Wales, France, Germany, and Japan. It was jointly produced by the American Federation of Teachers and the National Center for Improving Science Education.

When you look at these exams, you will see that most of our college graduates couldn't pass them—let alone our high school graduates. These exams require a great deal of factual knowledge. But they also demand thought and analysis. Except for the Japanese exam, none of these tests includes multiple-choice questions. And every high school student in England, Wales, France, Japan, and Germany who wants to go to college must take them or comparably difficult ones—and they must pass them. These exams are very, very tough. And if we adopt world-class standards—if we mean it when we say we want our students to achieve at world-

class levels—we will end up with examinations to measure the achievement of those standards that look something like these.

At the back of the Biology booklet, there are several revealing graphs: One of them shows, for example, the percentage of students in each of these countries that takes one or more exams of this difficulty. In England and Wales, 31 percent take it; in France, 43 percent; in Germany, 37 percent; and in Japan, well over 40 percent. In the U.S., 7 percent take the comparably difficult Advanced Placement exam. What about the pass rate? It's 25 percent of the age cohort in England and Wales, 32 percent in France, 36 percent in Germany, 36 percent in Japan, and 4 percent in the U.S.

Now, if I were to ask you which of these five nations is elitist, what would be your answer? Which system would you say provides a top-rate education to a sliver of its population? And which to a substantial portion? In which country is there more likelihood that a broad range of students receive a top-notch education? And in which is it likely that just a few—probably the children of the nation's elite—will get such an education? Despite common myths to the contrary, the kids in our country who get a top-rate education are a small group who have a lot going for them. They are the ones who are making it, not the rest. In this group of countries, we are the elitists.

There's another chart in this booklet. It shows how many exams of this difficulty students must take in order to get into college. In Britain, it takes an average of three exams; in France, seven to eight; in Germany, four; in Japan, three to four; in the United States, zero.

Now what do you think would happen in Japan or Germany or Britain or France if they announced next year that youngsters could get into college without passing any of these examinations? Would that have any effect on the number of students who would take them and prepare for them and study for them? Would it have any effect on how much homework they would do leading up to these examinations? On whether they would turn their television sets off? Any effect on whether teachers would take their time in class seriously or spend more of it on other things that don't relate to the exams? Any effect on whether parents and principals would tolerate chronic student discipline problems? You bet it would.

Without stakes for students, the education reforms that are proposed in Goals 2000 will not work. Without stakes, nobody has to take education seriously. Nobody has to be geared up to doing anything. When I taught, whenever I gave an examination or a quiz or told kids to bring in an essay, the whole class shouted out, "Does it count? Does it count?"

We have an educational system in this country in which nothing counts. As long as it doesn't count, the kids are very smart: They will do the least that they

need to do in order to get what does count. And what does count is a piece of paper—the diploma. Grades don't count, except for the small proportion of students who want to go to an elite college or university; these kids work hard, but they are a very small group.

All of the standards, all of the other measures called for in Goals 2000—curriculum development, assessment, professional development, parental involvement—will not mean a thing unless we attach stakes to students' achievement of the standards, as represented by passing assessments similar to the ones in the biology booklet.

Right now the issue of stakes is not part of the public debate. But the absence of stakes threatens to make the effect of the Goals 2000 reforms—and all our efforts on their behalf—trivial. Without genuine world-class standards and stakes, we will continue to have an elitist education system—in contrast to the more democratic systems that are emerging abroad.

This is the one and only country that ever developed the philosophy called pragmatism. Europeans and Asians don't really understand it. John Dewey and William James and Charles Sanders Pierce were never popular anywhere else. And yet, when it comes to trying to change our schools, we are the most unpragmatic and I would say the most unintelligent. We should look at how other democratic, industrialized countries organize their more successful school systems.

Many of these countries have become demographically diverse in recent years. Like our schools, theirs are accommodating growing numbers of new immigrants. These countries are not identical to us—or to each other; but neither are they so dissimilar. If these societies can produce school systems in which 25 to 36 percent of the youngsters can pass exams of this caliber, there is no good reason why we can't.

Moreover, while producing large numbers of well-educated college-bound students, these school systems also tend to do better by their noncollege-bound students than we do. In each of the foreign countries represented in this book, all children receive essentially the same quality curriculum in common schools until at least fifth grade (in the case of Germany); and, more commonly, until age 15 or 16. Young children in these countries are not siphoned off into tracked reading groups called the "redbirds" and "bluebirds" at age 6 or 7—as is common here. And, in these countries, non-college-bound students generally have access to high-quality work preparation, along with an academic program that is substantially more rigorous than we typically offer to our work-bound youth. These countries show that tracking, provided it doesn't happen too early or too permanently, doesn't have to be evil. It isn't tracking that's evil; it's what you do with kids once they are on track. Tracking can be evil, or it can be good.

Now, how would each of us behave if after being very successful in a particular business for a number of

When I taught,
whenever I gave
an examination or
a quiz or told kids
to bring in an
essay, the whole
class shouted out,
“Does it count?
Does it count?”

years, suddenly our sales dropped and our competitors shot far ahead of us. I think the first thing each of us would do is look at what our competitors were doing. We would think about how we could copy them or leapfrog over them. We wouldn't copy everything, but we would try to learn as much as possible from them.

The reaction of all of us to these exams and to the large number of students taking them should be to look at these other systems. What are these educational systems doing that we should be doing? This kind of benchmarking is exactly what industry does. Companies hire people from their competitors; they investigate what

their competitors do. If you look at these systems, you'll see that they all do a number of things we don't. I want to concentrate on two of their practices.

First, they have a common curriculum. You don't prepare a student to pass an exam at this high level without using every minute in school and out of school to prepare. This is serious stuff. If you have fifty different educational systems—as we do in each of our states—and if each of these systems is so different that, as your kids move from one to another, the teachers can never be sure of what students studied before, the teachers will do exactly what ours are doing now—which is to spend about 30 percent of the time going over everything the student should have learned before entering the class because they are not sure what the students have already learned. So we start with about a 30 percent waste of time.

Our citizens are terrifically mobile—and that's not likely to change. We have to come to grips with this. We don't have to have one single curriculum; we could have three. Different teachers could teach different cur-

ricula (children and parents could pick from among them, but each would be available everywhere). And the curriculum will have to be fairly descriptive—which is also rare now. As one example: When I was teaching in New York City, I got big fat books of thirty or fifty or sixty different topics and was told to teach whichever topics the kids liked or I liked, or if I didn't like any of them, I was to make up my own list. That was the curriculum. That won't do. Education involves building blocks, continuity, and articulation.

We have to deal with this issue or we will never provide our students with the education they deserve.

Second, if you want people to do certain things, you have to provide incentives. If you want students to buckle down and study and really work at school, you have to connect that work to the things youngsters want.

The last great experiment with a system that dismissed incentives—and instead relied on people's goodness—recently went down in flames across a good part of the world. I once hoped for such a world—one that didn't rely on crass incentives. I would prefer a world where you didn't have to force people to do things—where they would pick up a book by Shakespeare and say, “Gee, I'd love to read this.” But unfortunately, the vast majority of young people won't do this—unless they have to. Once they've had to read difficult but rewarding material, many of them will do it again, on their own for the joy of it. But if we don't require them to wrestle through it the first time, most will never discover the joy that's there.

What are we really saying to our youngsters when we offer no incentives? It is the equivalent of saying to people: “From now on you don't have to come to work. This has been a very oppressive system—we realize that many of you have done this work and resented it. From now on you'll be paid and get your health insurance and pension whether or not you come to work.” What would be the result? A few people who love their jobs—and there are such people and such jobs—would continue to come. (And there would be a handful of compulsives; they would either continue to come to work, or they would seek psychiatric help.) The rest of the system would descend into chaos. This is what we have visited on our youngsters. They can get their pay, their pension, and their health plan, but they don't have to work. They don't have to learn; they barely have to show up; they don't have to do anything.

In such a system, how much they learn becomes a function of how much the teacher is forcing them to learn. The onus is on the teacher. As a teacher, if I assign students homework, if I give difficult tests or assign papers, their response is, “Mr. Shanker, you're mean! You give us so much work. My sister—down the hall in Miss So-and-So's class—she doesn't have to do any work at all.”

When there are no stakes, the teacher has to negoti-

Our kids must have incentives. None of these proposed reforms is going to work in any large way unless there are stakes.

ate with the students because the students know that no one in the outside world requires them to have learned anything serious. It's the kids versus the teacher, and it's a negotiation. This whole story has been told well in *The Shopping Mall High School*. It's all there; it's very clear.

This unhealthy situation does not exist in Japan, Britain, France, or Germany. In each of these countries, the teachers are all assigning similar

work because all the students are heading for similar assessments. And when the kids say, "You're mean," the answer is, "Look, I'm just giving you the same work that all the other teachers in the state and country are giving....And I know you can do it. All the fifth-grade kids did it last year and the year before and the year before that."

The teacher in these countries is seen as the coach. It's like the Olympics. There's an external standard that students need to meet, and the teacher is there to help the student make it. The existence of an external standard entirely changes the relationship of teachers and youngsters, and it changes the relationship of children and parents.

When parents today tell their kids to work hard, the kids say, "Why? I don't care if I go to Harvard, and most of the other colleges will take me even without top grades. Some will take me no matter how poor my grades are. What's bugging you? The school doesn't care. Why should I work hard when I don't need to?"

When colleges dropped entry standards—and when a high school diploma became little more than an attendance certificate—our children lost the benefit of an external standard. And when we lost the external standard, we took away parental authority and we took away teachers' authority. Now all of us have to plead and beg. With a system of stakes, teachers and parents would regain that authority.

What do students want? One thing they want is to go to college. So we need to make going to college dependent on high achievement in high school. Is there any doubt that if one-third of French and Japanese and German students can pass an exam similar to the Ad-

vanced Placement that at least one-third of American students have the potential to do so as well? And is there any doubt that it would be worthwhile to have them do so? Would it make a difference to those youngsters and to the nation? Would it make a difference to higher education? There is no question that it would.

Of course, we will need to phase in the higher entry standard. If we established a world-class entry level tomorrow, we would have to shut down nearly all of our institutions of higher education and turn them all into junior high schools and high schools.

And what about the youngsters who are unable to pass such an exam and who thus would be excluded from going to college? This is very tough. Going to college in America is now regarded as an entitlement. Any effort to say that one needs any knowledge or skills to get into college will be viewed as a way of cutting off access and opportunity. But the truth is a huge number of our students who enter college don't graduate. They drop out because they're not prepared to do college work. In countries where college students have to pass rigorous exams, you don't have a 50 percent college dropout rate, as we do. In Germany, for example, 83 percent of those who enter college graduate. More of our kids enter college—but many don't survive it. We're not doing our kids any favor by pretending that they are prepared for college.

What about youngsters who are not headed for college? What incentive could prod them to work hard and do well in school? In many other countries, these students can study for special certificates that will entitle them to some sort of further technical training or facilitate their getting a good job. Or their school grades will count when they leave school and apply for jobs and for special job training. The connections between school achievement—and school effort—and what the students want are very direct and very well known.

Consider the effect such connections could have here. Suppose Roy Rogers and McDonald's and every one of these outfits that hire high school students said that from now on they're going to hire kids on the basis of some sort of standards; they are going to hire the best students first. There would be two immediate problems: First, they couldn't tell which students genuinely achieved more and worked harder because every teacher marks differently. Unless you have some sort of national currency—a national standard—a grade has little meaning outside the walls of an individual teacher's classroom. Second, high schools are not accustomed to getting the transcripts out quickly. It would take about six months for the school to send out the transcripts, and the employers would need it to take a few days.

But suppose we solved these problems. Suppose every high school student knew that getting a job depended on being a good student. Would that have an effect on students' working hard in school? I don't think there's any question about it. But employers don't do it.

Why don't they do it? One reason may be that they worry about civil rights laws that can prohibit employers from using hiring criteria that are not directly related to the job someone is being hired for. It's pretty hard to argue that high grades in school are necessary for a job at McDonald's where the employee simply punches a cash register with pictures of Big Macs. So the employer who tries to reward hard-working students might find himself liable for civil rights violations. None of these other countries has to grapple with anything like this.

But there's also a more intangible reason at work. In other countries, employers deliberately seek high-achieving students because they feel that's part of their social responsibility. It's how they help make the school system work.

In the U.S., kids know that whether they do well or don't do well, no good company hires anybody who is just 18 or 19 years of age. If you ask these companies they say, "Why should we? These are young kids and they're irresponsible. Let somebody else hire them, and when they're 24 or 25 we'll see how they're doing." So the kids who work hard in school and really do well graduate and end up getting the same poor jobs as the kids who weren't doing any school work at all! And then guess which kid looks at which kid and says, "You're a sucker."

Stakes are essential. Our kids must have incentives. None of these proposed reforms is going to work in any large way unless there are stakes. Stakes change everything. They change the teacher's relationship with the student and the parents' relationship with the student. School boards would be much less likely to uncritically promote new educational fads if they knew that what mattered to the public—and what would be known to the public—was student achievement. And, if everyone understood that his own kid's ability to enter college or get a job depended on how well the system functioned, there would be a lot less tolerance for schools' dysfunctionality—for the way we keep disruptive students in the classroom, for the way we turn teachers into social workers, and so on. There would be more mobilization of public concern and public support and participation.

When you have a system that basically says, "It doesn't count"—a system where it doesn't make any difference whether your kid passes or doesn't pass; where he can go to college regardless; where no employer will ever look at his school record—you have a system that will not work. And it will not work no matter how good and well intentioned our new curriculum and assessment reforms are, no matter how well-

aligned everything is. Right now, what students want—college admissions, jobs, and job training—is disconnected from their school work. And as long as it stays disconnected, our educational system will not work.



Bridging the Gap

Where We Stand / August 14, 1994

One of our most troubling problems is the large and persistent gap between the achievement of white, middle-class students and that of poor, minority youngsters. This gap puts minority children at a terrible disadvantage. It also threatens the health of our democratic society. There is no dispute about the seriousness of the problem, but there is plenty about how to solve it.

Minority kids often go to schools with poor quality curriculum where little is expected of them. Should we set higher standards and work with these youngsters to help them meet the standards? Or is this another form of unfairness? Is it better to try to bring the youngsters along gradually by offering them a curriculum that doesn't expect too much of them?

In "High Standards for All" (*American Educator*, Summer 1994), Jeffrey Mirel and David Angus reveal that this debate on how to achieve equity in education is nothing new—it goes back at least 70 years. More important, they present evidence that minority youngsters are *not* turned off by high standards. When more is demanded of them, they produce more. Standards, Mirel and Angus say, are the most powerful lever we have to achieve equity in education.

Early in the 20th century, when large numbers of youngsters from white working-class and minority families began staying in school past the elementary grades, educators were somewhat uneasy. They believed equity demanded that they "educate" these youngsters—which meant keeping them in school until they got their diplomas. But educators had serious doubts about the youngsters' ability to master an academic curriculum—what we would now call a core curriculum—of English, history, mathematics, science, and foreign languages. If the kids were pushed into these courses, educators believed, they would drop out in huge numbers.

Their solution was to differentiate and dilute the curriculum. And the result can be clearly seen in the high school course-taking patterns that Mirel and Angus follow over a 60-year period, from 1928 to 1990. The number of different courses that were offered skyrocketed from about 175 in 1922 to 2,100 in 1973—as Mirel and Angus say, "curricular expansion run amok." At the same time, the percentage of aca-

demical or core courses being taken went steadily downward. In 1928, over 67 percent of the courses taken were academic; by 1961, the number had dropped to 57 percent. This sounds like the phenomenon described in *The Shopping Mall High School*—when kids are offered a choice between easier courses and tougher ones, they choose the easier.

The impact on working-class and minority children was particularly significant: “While these curricular decisions sought to promote equal educational opportunity, in reality they had a grossly *unequal* impact on working-class and black children....Beginning in the 1930s, these students were disproportionately assigned to non-academic tracks and courses and to academic classes that had lower standards and less rigorous content.”

However, that’s not the end of the story. Thanks to various reform initiatives, course-taking patterns began to change direction again in the 1970s. Students started taking more academic courses, and the percentage of academic courses has risen steadily until it is now over 66 percent—close to the 1928 high. Minorities have shared in this increase in academic course taking, and it has led to some remarkable changes for African-American and Hispanic students, both in terms of the percentage of academic courses taken and improved achievement, as shown in standardized tests.

For example, in 1982 only 28 percent of African-American students took four years of English, three years of social studies and two years of math and science. By 1990, 72 percent were taking these core courses. Did this increase in the academic course work lead to a big increase in dropouts? Not at all. In fact, the dropout rate for African-American students fell from 18 percent to 13 percent. And SAT scores for these youngsters rose 21 points on the verbal section and 34 points on the math.

The gap that remains between black and Hispanic students and white students is enormous and unacceptable, but the way to close it is to ask more of minority youngsters, not less. Students will not all be able to learn exactly the same material in exactly the same way—though these differences have nothing to do with racial or ethnic background: “The idea that all students should meet high standards (and essentially follow the same curriculum) does not deny that there are educationally relevant differences among individuals in interests and abilities.”

Goals 2000 offers states and communities a chance to develop standards and curriculums and assessments that take individual differences in “interests and abilities” into account while pushing all youngsters to achieve their best. As Mirel and Angus warn us, we must be sure that we don’t repeat the mistake of 70 years ago and confuse being easy with being fair.



A Baltimore Success Story

Where We Stand / August 20, 1995

What is the most serious problem facing the U.S. today? I’d put educating poor, minority students in urban schools close to the top of the list. For many of these youngsters, a good education will be the only chance to get out of poverty and become successful and productive adults. But test scores and other measures of achievement show that, on average, these children lag far behind students in middle-class schools. It’s true that minority test scores have been improving over the past 20 years, but we are still doing poorly. Nobody knows this better than the people who work in these schools, and they are desperate to find answers. That is why the principal of Barclay, an inner-city elementary school in Baltimore, went, about ten years ago, to beg the superintendent to let her try something different in her school.

The principal, Gertrude Williams, knew that the program she wanted was excellent. She had visited Calvert, the Baltimore private school that has been using it for 90 years. Calvert’s philosophy and curriculum are conservative. The curriculum still includes some books that were published in 1905 because the students love the stories and poems in these books, and the people in charge don’t think you throw something away just because it has been around for a while. There is a strong emphasis on reading and writing and an insistence that students get things right. At the beginning of every day, students correct the mistakes they made in their written work the previous day. The curriculum is also very specific. It lays out what children should learn week by week and year by year and the way teachers should teach it.

Williams did not have an easy job talking the central office into letting her use the Calvert program at Barclay, even though she had foundation money to pay for it. In fact, three successive superintendents turned her down. (One told Williams that Calvert was a “rich man’s curriculum,” to which she answered, “I wouldn’t look for a poor man’s curriculum.”) But finally the current mayor gave the go-ahead four years ago.

What has happened at Barclay? It is an extraordinary success story.

Barclay is 94 percent minority and its students come mostly from poor African-American families. Eighty-two percent are eligible for free or reduced-price lunch (the Baltimore average for free and reduced-price lunch is 67 percent; the state average is 26 percent). Before the Calvert program was introduced, achievement at Barclay was in the cellar. For example, the average

Barclay students have gone from being just another group of low-achieving students to youngsters whose test scores are consistently above the national average.

reading scores for Baltimore students in grades 2 to 4 were between the 35th and 40th percentile; the average scores for Barclay students were in the low 20th percentile.

Now, according to a fourth-year evaluation of the program by Sam Stringfield, a Johns Hopkins University researcher, Barclay reading scores are “consistently at or above the 50th percentile, and, in one case, approach the 70th percentile”—a gain of 30 to 50 points. Language arts and writing scores, which were

consistently below the 30th percentile, are now above the 60th percentile. Student achievement also compares very favorably with that of youngsters attending private schools. For example, a reading exam given mainly to private school students places Barclay fourth graders at the 69th percentile. In other words, they read better than 69 percent of a national sample of children who took this test. And there are comparable gains in every area. At the same time, attendance is up, the number of students qualifying for the school district’s gifted and talented education program is up, and the number of children diagnosed as needing special education services has gone down by three-quarters.

I’ll have more to say about why the Calvert program has been so successful at Barclay School in another column. The bottom line is that Barclay students have gone from being just another group of low-achieving Baltimore students to youngsters whose test scores are consistently above the national average. These are outcomes of which any school district in the country could be proud.

All of which brings up some interesting questions. Earlier this month, Baltimore decided to continue the contract of Education Alternatives Inc. (EAI), the private, for-profit firm that has been managing nine Baltimore schools over the past three years. The city did this even though an independent evaluation found that students in EAI schools are doing no better than students in other Baltimore schools. Why does Baltimore continue to bet taxpayers’ money—and the future of Baltimore youngsters—on a firm that has yet to prove that it

knows anything about educating kids when the Calvert program has shown the change it can make in the very same group of children? Why is Baltimore ignoring what looks like one of the genuine success stories in urban education? I’m sure Baltimore’s children and their parents would like to know the answer.



Single Standard Versus Multiple Standards

*From “Education Reform: What’s Not Being Said”
Daedalus / Fall 1995*

A recent and popular slogan in American education is that all children can learn to the same high levels. This is news to parents, teachers, and the public; it defies everything we know and appreciate about human differences. But reformers are nonetheless insisting that we establish a single set of “world-class” performance standards and that schools be held accountable for getting all their students to achieve at that level.

The reference to “world-class” is ironic because none of the nations with more successful school systems have a single set of performance standards. They have a common curriculum throughout most or all the elementary grades and a relatively high floor of achievement, but that is not the same as having a single set of performance standards. Moreover, all of those countries put students into different tracks, beginning in the fourth or seventh grade, on the basis of their having met different performance standards. There is a common curriculum within these secondary tracks and, again, a high floor of achievement, but even within tracks there is not a single performance standard. And none of the “world-class” countries believe that whether or not students achieve is strictly attributable to what the adults in the school system do.

If we set a single standard, we essentially have two choices. One is to set the standard high. That is desirable, especially since we are talking about “world-class.” Unfortunately, most of our students would not reach it. The very highest standards in other nations, those for university entrance, are reached by a maximum of 30 percent of the students. Of course, because they have multiple standards and paths to success, this is not considered a 70 percent failure rate. But it surely would be here. Even a much smaller failure rate would produce intense pressure to lower the standard, and we would effectively be back where we started.

The other choice is to set the standard low, perhaps slightly higher than the minimum competency standard we now have but at a level that would be attainable by virtually all of our students. We could then congratulate ourselves for raising the floor of achievement, but we

will have missed an opportunity to raise the ceiling and to move up the middle as well. If we can do better by all students by acknowledging that they, like all human beings, differ in their capacities, motivations, and interests, then why settle for a new minimum competency standard disguised in “world-class” rhetoric?



The Schools We Need

Where We Stand / October 27, 1996

Here's a Christmas gift suggestion for everybody on your list who is concerned about the state of public education: E.D. Hirsch Jr.'s latest book, *The Schools We Need: And Why We Don't Have Them* (Doubleday, 1996). Hirsch, who made a lot of people angry with his 1987 book, *Cultural Literacy*, will probably infuriate still more with this brilliant, combative, and intensely practical discussion of how our education system got into its current mess and what we must do to pull it out.

For years we have been hearing that progressive ideas will save our schools. Skeptics who point out that these ideas have consistently failed are told that they haven't had a real chance—if school districts don't mess them up in adopting them, teachers mess them up in the classroom. Hirsch agrees with the skeptics. The problem, he says, does not lie in the way progressive ideas have been implemented but in the ideas themselves. Giving schools an even stronger dose would not reverse the damage. It would be like giving a diabetic who is in insulin shock another shot of insulin.

A basic assumption of progressives is that subject matter is not really important. Schools are teaching the “whole child,” so it's up to them to choose the subject matter they consider appropriate. Indeed, progressives dismiss specific content as “mere facts” and say that teachers who concern themselves with it are condemning students to a painful process called “rote learning.” The result, they claim, is kids who are crammed with facts but who can't think for themselves and don't take any joy in learning.

Instead of worrying about content, progressives say, schools should teach children “problem solving,” “higher-order thinking skills,” and “critical thinking”—in other words, *how* to think. After all, the kids can always look up the information they need or find it on the Internet. And changes in the nature of work mean that thinking skills will be much more important than specific information.

All of this sounds plausible, but Hirsch says there is nothing to it. The picture of traditional educational practices is a caricature designed to shut off discussion; and there is no battle between learning and learning how to learn. Our schools have been disregarding con-

tent in favor of process for years. Furthermore, Hirsch says, there is no basis for accepting progressive ideas about how you teach children to think. The dismal record of student achievement points to the opposite conclusion. So does all the important research about how kids learn.

This research has shown that there is no such thing as an all-purpose thinking skill. Skills are domain-specific. That is, you need specific skills to think about geometry that are different from the ones you need to think about American history. Moreover, the dichotomy between content and skills is false. You cannot think without facts and information any more than you can bake a loaf of bread if you have a recipe but no flour or yeast or water. And, generally speaking, the more well stocked your mind is, the better able you are to make the connections that are basic to thinking. If, on the other hand, you lack the necessary information, what you read will be meaningless. Most Americans who have tried to read a story about cricket in an English newspaper will understand this point. So, in order to develop thinking skills, children need what Hirsch calls “a generous number of carefully chosen exemplary facts.”

As for the notion that teaching children content will turn them off learning, anybody who has seen the delight with which kids master the facts about dinosaurs or baseball teams or Egyptian mummies knows that is not the case. Hirsch concedes that focusing on content and guiding children in learning how to use what they know are not necessarily easy. But if we don't question the disciplined effort children must make to get on the soccer team or play the piano, why do we consider it a hardship for them to master important academic skills?

What should good schools look like in Hirsch's view? Teachers have detailed knowledge of the subject matter they teach. There is an agreed-on core of knowledge and skills that children are expected to learn in each grade, so that knowledge can build on knowledge and teachers can be sure of what their students have already learned. Because the goals are specific, students can be monitored and helped when they need it, and parents can know exactly what their children are learning. If this sounds like a traditional, no-nonsense, subject-matter-centered school brought up to date, that is exactly what Hirsch has in mind.

Progressives in education would tell you that one of John Dewey's central ideas is experimentation—try new ideas to see if you can do better. They seem to have forgotten that if you do worse, you should try something else. E.D. Hirsch's penetrating discussion of why the progressive experiment has failed won't win any applause from those who want more of the same, but the rest of us should be grateful for *The Schools We Need*.



Solving the Problem: Return Discipline to the Classroom

Crime in the Schools

Where We Stand / February 24, 1974

Several times each year we read headlines of some violent crime in the schools. On these occasions the teachers union demands more security, school authorities promise more help, and city officials express concern. Frequently school and city officials, while deploring the newest act of violence, deny that there is a widespread problem of crime in the schools.

This question—whether or not the problem is real or serious—is explored in the Winter 1974 issue of *New York Affairs*. The article, “Crime in the Schools,” was written by Jeremiah McKenna, the director of Policy Sciences Center Inc., a research foundation. McKenna’s study documents what teachers have known and been saying over the years—that there is much more crime in schools than the headlines or official statistics acknowledge, partly because “principals and teachers are pressured to suppress reports of assaults.”

McKenna concludes that the crime-in-the-schools question is neither a media-induced crime scare nor simply the product of more accurate reporting. Rather, on the basis of actual police arrests of juveniles, we must recognize that there has been a real increase in school crime.

“In 1958,” McKenna notes, “the police arrested 27 boys under 16 for murder. In 1972, they arrested 72. In 1968, 77 males under 16 were arrested for forcible rape. By 1972 the number had climbed to 152.” The figures for robbery are 2,487 in 1968 and 4,386 in 1972; for juvenile burglary, 2,884 in 1968 and 3,703 in 1972.

McKenna points out that while most of these crimes took place outside school, “it seems fair to conclude that a young criminal willing to risk committing a crime against an adult in a public place is willing to commit a crime against a younger, weaker, and more vulnerable fellow student. The inclination of the young delinquent to victimize his student peers is reinforced by the knowledge that the victim will be reluctant to complain—whether out of fear of reprisal or a certain knowledge that school authorities won’t take effective action on the peer group’s code of *omerta* [silence]. The trend over the last six years has, therefore, been a rising rate of serious criminality among the school-age population that should have been visible to anyone interested enough to investigate.”

“The schools do have a special obligation to protect the children entrusted in their care against victimization,” McKenna asserts. But they are, instead, repeating the same mistakes as the city at large. One of those mistakes comes from believing that more guards and more arrests will, by themselves, control crime. There *have been* more guards and arrests in the schools; but that has not worked because few offenders are actually punished:

“Some 97 percent of felons arrested in the state were receiving little or no punishment after being arrested and processed through the criminal justice system....In New York City, approximately 5 percent of the juvenile delinquents eventually brought before the Family Court are institutionalized for any period of time. But our city’s juveniles appear to stand a better chance of getting into West Point than of being sentenced to some form of institutional detention for committing a serious crime.”

McKenna blames what he calls “the Father Flanagan Syndrome”—the attitude that there is no such thing as a “bad boy.” While the youthful offender may not be fully responsible for his crimes, the schools nevertheless have an “obligation to protect the other students against the predatory...student criminal.” Since the number of students suspended in the entire school system is smaller than the number arrested for murder alone, it clearly follows that “many of these murderers and practically all the juvenile rapists, robbers, burglars, and drug offenders have been released by the courts back into the school system.”

McKenna’s figures show that in some schools 15 percent of the student body has been arrested for serious crime:

“Society and the schools are not providing any deterrents to criminal conduct, with the resulting danger that the schools are becoming places where a significant minority of young criminals are concentrated in an environment that invites criminality. The absence of sanctions against crime outside or inside the schools has therefore transformed some of the city’s schools into sanctuaries for crime. Stated another way, some of the schools are in danger of becoming *places where persons gather for the purpose of engaging in unlawful conduct*....Some schools, like our prisons, have become places where crime-prone juveniles are initiated into a criminal subculture and trained in criminal skills. The crime element in the schools amounts to a counter-order elite whose norms directly conflict with those of

the large majority of the school population and certainly with the stated norms of the school system itself. But the normative conflict seems to be resolved in favor of the criminal element."

Those who support the schools and society against the criminal, McKenna reports, do so at great personal risk; and even where they are willing to take that risk, they achieve no results. The consequences of this are grave for our whole society. For if the schools acquiesce in criminal conduct, why "should we be surprised at adult passivity and noninvolvement in the face of criminal conduct in society at large.... Our schools may be conditioning an entire generation in the perceived futility of positive resistance to the crimes in our midst."

Worse still, the schools may be sowing the seeds of their own destruction, for "can the generation now exposed to the rising level of crime in the schools be expected to send their [own] children through the same gauntlet? Not even the student criminal would want the same exposure for his children."

McKenna makes a number of recommendations. At the very least, "the schools must begin by isolating the violent and crime-prone student from the rest of the student body. It can be done through special schools or by suspension in cases of particularly dangerous conduct."

In addition, parent associations are urged to pressure for action, and the family court must modify its present confidentiality rules and inform the schools as to who the criminals are.

McKenna's article is tough. He does not provide answers to all the problems; but he does point the way to restoring some safety and tranquility to the schools. And, with tranquility, "perhaps we can also restore the pride our city once had in a splendid public school system."



Time To Ship Out the Violent Students

Where We Stand / April 19, 1981

Last week sociologist James Coleman issued a controversial report comparing achievement in public and private schools. Coleman claims private schools do better. His critics say he's wrong, that it's not private schools that do better but the students in them. These are a select group whose parents are willing to pay tuition in order to put them into a school that does not admit problem children or that expels those who don't measure up. The argument will go on, and there's no doubt that because of the selection processes of private schools, they will continue to be different. But, in spite of this, aren't there some things the public schools can learn from the private schools? Some changes that will make public schools more like private schools?

I believe there are three major areas in which public schools need change, and if these changes were made, the attraction of private school education would be greatly diminished. The areas are: (1) safety and order in the school and classroom, (2) increased pressure for achievement and maintenance of high academic standards, and (3) the teaching of commonly held values. The first issue will be discussed here, the second and third, in subsequent columns.

For many parents who have taken their children out of public school, the key issue is safety and order. They don't want their children to experience the trauma of a beating, mugging, or threat of being stabbed or shot. Beyond the question of actual or threatened violence, they know that one or two children who are extremely troubled, who constantly act out by throwing things, talking, screaming, running about, can take up most of the time of the teacher and the class, so that little learning goes on. Of course, there are some children who act this way only in the presence of a particular teacher, or only for a short time during a particular personal or family crisis, or only in the presence of certain friends or acquaintances. These problems can be handled, but there are other children who behave this way all the time.

Unless this problem is dealt with, there will be more and more movement to private schools and increasing pressure for public funding of these schools. What can be done?

Jackson Toby, professor of sociology and director of the Institute for Criminological Research at Rutgers University, made some suggestions in the Winter 1980 issue of *The Public Interest*. There is, of course, no simple answer to the problem, but Toby proposes the development of a long-term strategy. While noting that more experimentation has to be done with "rewards for good behavior rather than punishment for bad," he points out that such "positive reinforcement" will work with some but not all violent and disruptive children. Among his other suggestions:

- More parent involvement to bring informal pressure on students. "If it could be arranged, the routine presence of parents in junior and senior high schools might have appreciable effects on crime rates and the fear of crime, whether or not parents make a direct contribution to achievement." One way of bringing more adults into the schools might be to schedule adult education courses during the day.

- Expulsion of students from regular schools must be more widely used: Some youth advocates claim that if teachers were more stimulating and curricula more "intriguing," there'd be less violence but, says Toby, responsiveness to the clientele or lack of it "is only marginally relevant to the problem of violence. Rural schools are the least responsive and the safest; some of them paddle students and conduct strip-searches for drugs. *What makes violence likely is weak control.* Big-city

junior high schools have high rates of assault and robberies because they contain a handful of students whom they cannot control and cannot exclude, and because they have not devised credible rewards and punishments for the larger group of potentially violent youngsters who are susceptible to deterrence.” The first thing is “to rid the junior high schools of the small percentage of violent students who have proved that they cannot be controlled by anyone....This means recognizing that the limits of the rights of students to remain in school for educational purposes are reached when their presence jeopardizes the education of classmates.”

- Devising lesser punishments before expulsion is used, such as offering a student who is to be expelled the “option of working 14 hours every weekend at the school—painting, scrubbing, polishing—for three months.” This may not work, but it’s worth trying.

- Sharing information among school systems about remedies they have devised that work. A National School Resource Network was established to do this under the Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention of the Justice Department, funded at \$800,000 per year. But that office is scheduled to be eliminated after October of this year as a result of the administration’s proposed budget cuts.

Some supporters of tuition tax credits and vouchers say: “We don’t really want tax credits. We agree that they will destroy the public schools. But we don’t believe the public schools will ever have the guts to kick out the violent and disruptive. Tax credits will do that. They will place all those who are nonviolent in a tax-supported private school system, while keeping the violent and disorderly in the public schools. Since you can’t seem to get rid of the violent ones, you’ll get rid of all the others.”

It would be a terrible thing if public education in America were destroyed because it lacked the will to expel the hard-core violent. And setting up a huge private school system, instead of kicking the violent out of public schools, makes as much sense as burning down an entire house each time you want to produce roast pork. But the fight to shape up the public schools in this way will only happen, says Jackson Toby, if parents “become indignant enough about violent schools to make safer schools a political issue.”



A Pencil Through the Cheek

*From remarks to the Symposia on Citizenship Education, Florida International University
Miami / Spring 1986*

I was impressed by a story told by Amitai Etzioni, a

sociologist at George Washington University, who was a White House intellectual in the Carter administration. One day, Etzioni was called at the White House by his son’s principal and told that his child had just been in an accident. During class, the boy sitting next to his son had taken a pencil and poked it through his son’s cheek. While it turned out to be not dangerous, it was unpleasant and certainly very shocking.

A few days later he talked to the principal about the incident and the principal said he hoped Etzioni would understand that it happened on a hot, muggy day and the boy involved had many problems at home. Etzioni answered that as a sociologist he understood how those problems may have affected the boy’s behavior. Then he asked the principal some questions: “Did anyone in the school tell the boy who was at fault that what he did was wrong? That it was unacceptable behavior and there was some price to be paid? That if it occurs again there will be some bigger price to be paid?” There was absolute silence. The principal assumed that if a person understood why something happened, that in itself satisfied the moral component and in a sense justified it.

This relates very closely to the subject we face here. Have we become so sociologically and psychologically smart that we have become morally paralyzed? Do we believe that what happens must happen and has reasons, and that there is no way of intervening? By asking these questions, I give an indication where my prejudice is, but I think this is a key issue.



School Rules

Where We Stand / January 9, 1994

Americans are worried about violent crime, more so than about any other problem. And of course they are worried about how to solve it. The Clinton administration has set up a task force to find solutions. This is a welcome move. Schools, too, need help in coping with the eruption of violence that threatens to turn them from safe havens into extensions of the street. But schools are also part of the solution to ending the violence afflicting our entire society.

Beginning in kindergarten and continuing all the way through grade 12, school is one of the chief places where youngsters learn about rules and responsibility. Do they learn that obeying rules gains them approval and respect and helps them succeed, whereas disobeying rules brings unpleasantness, punishment, and failure? Or do they discover that they can get away with breaking rules—and, indeed, that if they do it with enough flair, they can become big heroes and leaders of their peer group?

Many of us remember how, in second or third grade,

some kid who was trying to show off repeatedly yelled out bad words in class. If the teacher was unsuccessful in getting the kid to shape up, the principal appeared and led him off—and the kid didn't come back to class that day and maybe for several more. The rest of us didn't know what had happened, but we were sure it wasn't good, and we thought, "Thank God that wasn't me."

A lot of people would say that pulling a kid out of class—or having his parents come in, which sometimes also happened—is too stiff a punishment for a little thing like yelling out. But if youngsters don't learn that rules are to be taken seriously for little things, pretty soon you have to deal with much bigger problems, like shouting obscenities or hitting someone, and you have a school in which very little learning can take place.

But rules that are fairly and consistently enforced have another important function: They teach youngsters about taking responsibility for the results of their actions. And when they see that lesson reinforced time after time in school, that experience becomes a permanent part of their character.

Our schools today tolerate a tremendous amount of disruption and disorder. Kids do and say pretty much what they want, without fear of the consequences. In a recent article in *The Baltimore Sun* (October 22, 1993), a teacher reported that a student told her, "I'm going to come back and kill you. You can't do anything to me." There are rules against this kind of thing, but they are not being enforced because some people say that suspension or expulsion will not help the kids who are tossed out. That may be true in some cases. But it does a world of good for the majority of students, who can now enjoy an orderly learning environment. And it's not just a question of reading and writing. When students see rules enforced, they are learning the habits and sense of responsibility that people need to live together civilly and safely.

What's to be done? First, we should adopt the idea put forth by John Cole, president of the Texas Federation of Teachers, of "zero tolerance" for the violation of rules and regulations that are necessary to carry on learning. Having zero tolerance means that students will find there are consequences for violating rules and that these consequences will increase with increasing numbers of violations and with their seriousness.

If we are to be able to follow through with consequences for seriously disruptive kids, we have to re-examine state regulations and court decisions dealing with suspension, expulsion and placement of students outside of regular classes. In recent years these decisions and regulations have made it difficult or impossible to remove even the most disruptive student from regular classes. We should not put these kids out on the street, but we do need to create special classes or facilities for students who are so violent or disruptive that they prevent others from learning.

We are unwilling to suspend or expel students in this country, or even put them into separate facilities, because we fear violating their rights. But we have to realize that no other country permits a small number of kids to destroy the learning of the majority. No matter what kind of standards and curriculum we set up, if we allow one or two kids to stay in a class where they ruin learning for everyone else, we can forget about achieving world-class educational standards. And if what kids learn in school is that any rule can be broken at any time, we will continue down the road to destroying our civil society.



The Crab Bucket Syndrome

Where We Stand / June 19, 1994

When teachers at Frank W. Ballou Senior High School in Washington, D.C., talk about the "crab bucket syndrome," they are describing a terrible fact of life at their inner-city school. That is, the way kids who have surrendered to the culture of gangs and drugs react to a kid who is trying to escape it: They do their best to pull him back into the bucket.

In a recent *Wall Street Journal* article (May 26, 1994), reporter Ron Suskind talks about Cedric Jennings, a 16-year-old student who is trying to escape from the bucket. He's knocking himself out to make it to college—MIT is his dream. But as big a job as this would be for a 16-year-old anywhere, it looks nearly impossible for someone attending Ballou.

According to Suskind, students at Ballou are more likely to be schooled in the violence of the streets than in math or history. This year, one student was shot by another during lunch period, a second was hacked with an axe and a body turned up near the school parking lot. The dropout rate at Ballou is astronomical—20 percent of the sophomores who registered last September were gone by Thanksgiving. But staying on doesn't mean kids are devoted students. Only a tiny percent get average grades of B or better, and Suskind quotes a teacher who says that conducting a class is a lot like "crowd control."

What does all this mean for the few students like Cedric who are eager to learn? While teachers are occupied with 17-year-olds who read at a fifth-grade level or with kids shouting obscenities, those interested in learning are left to take care of themselves. As one teacher says, they "have to put themselves on something like an independent study course to really learn—which is an awful lot to ask of a teenager."

But what Cedric is put through by the other kids makes school a million times more difficult. Lots of adults remember how they were sometimes taunted at school for being a “brain” or a “grind.” At Ballou, the abuse never stops.

Suskind describes a school assembly at which outstanding students were supposed to receive awards. Fearing that these kids wouldn’t come and subject themselves to sneers and catcalls, school officials kept the awards a secret. “It sends a terrible message,” says the assistant principal, “that doing well here means you better not show your face.” However, the message is accurate: One unfortunate honoree had to be ordered to come to the stage as other kids shouted “Nerd!” at him. But bad as it is, this kind of public humiliation is not the worst. Cedric has been threatened with a gun and is regularly beaten up.

The kids who sneer and threaten and brutalize explain their behavior by calling students like Cedric “traitors.” They say that academic achievement is a “white thing” and kids who work hard in school are showing disrespect for black people—as if the only way to be authentically black is to be a gang member or a dope pusher. But underlying this reaction, of course, is despair. As one teacher puts it, these kids “think they’re supposed to drown.”

Cedric has been relatively lucky. His mother has supported and encouraged him since he was a tiny child. But even kids who are able to nurture dreams and work hard to realize them are likely to be crippled. A recent Ballou graduate who has gone on to college finds that, for all her hard work and success in high school, she is poorly prepared to do college work—and she wonders if she can possibly make it.

Suskind’s description of life at Ballou raises a number of painful questions. Are we going to lose a whole generation of inner-city youngsters? What can we do, right now, to reverse what looks like an irreversible process?

I don’t know the answers to these big questions, but one thing is clear. Every inner-city school, no matter how blighted and hopeless, has a core of Cedrics. It’s immoral to leave them in a situation where their efforts to learn—to do what society wants them to do—will harm them. And for every Cedric, there are other youngsters who would like to learn and achieve but who don’t dare take on the mob. To say, as some people do, that leaving the gang members and bullies in with the achieving kids will somehow improve them is like saying that putting a group of Harvard or Princeton students into Sing-Sing would improve the hardened criminals. That’s ridiculous. We need to help violent kids, but letting them rule the schools isn’t helping them, and it’s destroying the kids who want to save themselves. That’s not decent, wise, or practical.



A Conservative Plot?

*From remarks to the AFT State Federation
Presidents’ Conference
New Orleans, Louisiana / November 1994*

I want to talk about one more set of issues, and it has to do with violence—the law-and-order issue. Now you have in your booklets a copy of a survey done by the Public Agenda Foundation. It tells you that the number one issue on the minds of parents in the United States of America—up around 86 percent—is school violence. That’s true whether they are white, black, fundamentalist, Christian or whatever—it’s the same for all groups. And it’s not only violence, it’s disorderly kids who prevent the teacher from teaching and other kids from learning. It dwarfs all other concerns. If you ask fundamentalist parents about teaching about sex in schools, well, about 35 percent are concerned that sex education is too explicit, but 86 percent are worried about violence. On the other hand, the National Association of State Boards of Education just put out a report suggesting that this problem is exaggerated, and we should do everything we can *not* to remove violent or habitually disruptive kids from classrooms.

I want to describe two events: a teleconference on youth violence in which I participated—it was held just before the election—and a conference that John Cole attended.

Well, I couldn’t make the meeting to draft the consensus statement. And when I looked at what the other participants had prepared, I saw it was four pages all along the lines that punishment is no good; it never helped anybody. Incarceration is too expensive, and this country is going to go bankrupt if we keep putting people in jail. So I said, “I can’t sign a statement that says that punishment is always negative. One good thing about punishment is, if you’ve got someone who is a killer or a rapist and if you lock him up for 30 years, he’s not going to kill or rape anybody outside the prison. That’s a plus.” Well, they just wouldn’t change the statement. And I asked them, “How many of you would like to open up all of the jails now and let everybody out?” Nobody said *yes*. So finally, they agreed to put in a sentence saying that we are not against punishment in all circumstances. I also pushed in a sentence about zero tolerance for bringing arms into schools.

The second part of the statement named three causes for youth violence: racism, poverty, and lack of educational opportunity. I told them I thought that was very inadequate. I agreed that those are factors, but I said that I grew up in the 1930s when there was a hell of a lot more racism and a hell of a lot more poverty. Thirty percent of the whole country was unemployed for ten years and no educational opportunities existed

for most people, but there was practically no crime.

So, I told them I'd accept these as factors, but that there was something missing. What about the high correlation between crime and being the child of a single teenager who can't take care of kids? Well, they refused to put that in, but they agreed to include a special statement about increasing programs designed to prevent teenage pregnancy. They agreed to put it in, but they never did.

So then came the teleconference. I got in my two minutes on zero tolerance and was attacked by a woman who had just been re-elected to something in New Orleans. She said that she had run against all of the zero-tolerance stuff and that it was nothing but a conservative plot.

The second part of the teleconference originated in Chicago. I was not there but was able to watch it, and it was very, very similar—15 people saying that those who make violence an issue really don't know what they're talking about. And to the extent that violence does exist, what you need to do is to have more therapy and no other programs.

Well, I was sitting there thinking to myself, this is going to have a hell of an effect on the election. It's one thing to say that, sure, you should do something about the causes so you don't keep throwing lots of people in jail, but you need to have balance between the two.

So then, after election day, I get a letter from John Cole, who, as you know, is president of the Texas Federation of Teachers. John wrote "At the request of your office, I attended on Sept. 23, 1994, a conference in Atlanta called the Annual Summit on Youth Violence. I am writing this memorandum as a brief report of that activity."

I won't read all of it, just a few of the paragraphs. It says what I've been trying to say better than I've said it:

Start with the concept that the real victims of violence are those unfortunate individuals who have been led into lives of crime by the failure of society to provide them with hope for a meaningful life. Following that logic one must conclude that society has not done enough for these children and that we must find ways to salvage their lives. Schools must work patiently with these unfortunate individuals, offering them different avenues out of this situation. As the institution charged with the responsibility for education, schools must have programs to identify those who are embarking on a life of crime and violence and lift them out of the snares into which they have fallen. Society meanwhile should be more forgiving of the sins of these poor creatures, who through no real fault of their own, are the victims of racism and economic injustice. If you can buy into the premise underlying the preceding paragraph, then you would have found the Annual Summit on Youth Violence a rewarding and worth-

while experience. I left the conference early.

I'll skip a few paragraphs where John talks about the various programs that different people at the conference described. He does say that the concept of zero tolerance of violence on school grounds was specifically denounced. As one of the panelists observed, "We need to be more tolerant, not less tolerant of these kids." John says:

I know these people are well meaning and I feel tremendous sympathy for all of their efforts. All of them are working very hard to try to help young people who, by and large, are resisting help. However, I could not help thinking over and over that these people are simply on the wrong road. The message, at least to me, came again and again: Those who commit crimes, abuse drugs or disrupt schools are crying out for help and we should rush to help them. My problem with this line of logic is that if young people learn that the way to obtain help is to strike out in acts of violence or defiance, then that will become the normal method for seeking special help in our society. By attempting to help these people, are we not also encouraging others to emulate their behavior?

We must somehow come to grips with the idea that individuals have responsibilities for their own actions. If we assume that society is to blame for all of the problems these young people have and we then assume that society must develop solutions to take care of these young people's problems, we take away from each individual responsibility for his or her own life. Once the individual assumes that he or she has lost control of his own destiny, then that individual has no difficulty justifying any acts because he or she feels no responsibility for the consequences.

So that is, I think, very well stated. I am going to use some of this in my column this Sunday in commenting on the report of the National Association of State Boards of Education. But violence is only one issue. We could do four or five other issues that the public feels strongly about also. There is this tremendous gap that has developed between liberals and the general public on a number of issues where the liberals deny the existence of a problem that the general public feels is very important.

Now here's the interesting thing about the polls after the election. People were asked do you want less government or do you want better government? And only about 23 percent said they want less government. The majority said they want better government. And it's the fact that the government isn't working, not that they have bought into the Republican philosophy of less government. And by "not working," they mean exactly this sort of thing—that people aren't doing things to reduce the amount of violence. They're doing a whole bunch of other things.

Skewering Educational Fads

Must Johnny Feel Good In Order To Learn?

Where We Stand / July 29, 1979

Public opinion is a weak tyrant compared with our own private opinion. What a man thinks of himself, that it is which determines ... his fate.

With this quotation from Thoreau's *Walden*, two Cornell University researchers, Mary Ann Scheirer and Robert E. Kraut, begin their analysis of a popular educational hypothesis—the idea that if we can improve the self-image of students, their educational achievement will also improve. The Scheirer-Kraut article, “Increasing Educational Achievement Via Self-Concept Change,” appeared in the Winter 1979 *Review of Educational Research*.

The idea that what we believe about ourselves and how we feel about ourselves will influence our decisions and actions is a deeply held American view. It is embedded in American philosophy and an important element in the psychology of William James. It continues to be influential at the present time. Many recent books dealing with the question of why children fail stress poor self-image. Some have written that the way schools are organized fosters negative self-image for students, especially those from lower class and minority groups. Other studies have claimed that there is a strong relationship between self-concepts of children and how well they achieve. Still other studies have indicated, report Scheirer and Kraut, “lower self-esteem among black children than among white children,” although the authors note that such studies are now under challenge and at least one survey, in 1973, found the self-esteem of black children higher than that of their white counterparts.

Of course, not everyone accepted these studies on the role of self-concept in learning as gospel, and they have been subject to criticism. But, in spite of this, hundreds of millions of federal dollars have been added to local dollars to try to improve student achievement by improving self-image. The movement toward open classrooms and the efforts to humanize schools are part of this.

The authors look at the evidence previously provided in published studies and dissertations. One study of

preschoolers, reported in 1970 and subsequently followed up, produced results that were “equivocal at best,” say Scheirer and Kraut, “for the slight positive differences found in self-concept for the experimental children in grade did not persist in later grades, and small achievement gains for the experimental participants also did not remain after grade two.”

Studies done in the primary grades did not favor the theory that if you improve the child's self-image, the child will do better on schoolwork. Rather, these studies seem to support the opposite theory, that of the behaviorists, or the basic skills approach. That is, students who were placed in a highly structured program emphasizing specific skills needed for academic success did better in achievement, and their academic success resulted in an improvement of self-image. These results, say the authors, do “not support the assumptions of the open classroom theorists that the child's internal development needs, including a positive self-concept, must be the basis for educational progress.”

A number of junior high programs were successful in improving self-concept. This was done through special programs and greater school participation, but even though self-concept was improved, this did not lead to higher academic achievement. One junior high school experiment was successful. It used parents, individualized counseling, and university experts. The parents were specifically trained to communicate with their children about school work, to provide support and reinforcement for the child's positive statements about school. There was improvement in both self-image and achievement. These positive results were not achieved by a “placebo” parent group that engaged their children in general discussions of the problems of junior high school students.

After looking through the research that has been done, Scheirer and Kraut find that “in no case were changes in achievement unambiguously associated with changes in self-concept. None of these educational programs showed measurable effects on all target groups' self-concept scores while at the same time increasing academic achievement. Only two studies found positive changes on both variables for even part of their target population.”

The Scheirer-Kraut survey considers a wide range of programs. Some of these programs are based on the theory that children have “several internal needs that the environment must satisfy in order for the child to ‘feel good’ about himself. Particularly at the preschool

and early primary school age, roughly age 3 to 7, positive self-concepts are thought to be ensured by providing freedom for the child to explore, to make choices, and to follow the urgings of his internal developmental states." Other programs are based on the theory that identification with and pride in one's ethnic or racial group is the key to feeling good about oneself. Still others give the improvement of self-concept as a major reason for bilingual education. According to Scheirer and Kraut, there is no evidence that any of these have worked, and they suggest that the reason there is no evidence to support these ideas is that "the underlying theory is wrong."

Of course, this does not mean that we should not try to improve self-image. And there is no reason to turn back the clock on efforts to humanize schools. But if it is achievement we are after, we ought to stop wasting time trying to make Johnny "feel good" about himself so that he can learn. Rather, we should work immediately at getting him to learn because, when he does, he will feel good about himself.



Educator Blasts Black English Approval

Where We Stand / June 22, 1980

A new educational controversy has been raging over the last year. The fight stems from a case in the federal courts in Ann Arbor, Michigan. The U.S. District Court there dealt with a problem similar to that raised some years ago in the *Lau* decision of the United States Supreme Court. In the *Lau* case, the courts ruled that a school district violates the rights of a non-English-speaking student if it merely provides the same schooling for that student as for all others. The courts directed the schools to develop programs for the non-English-speaking child that recognize the educational problems.

In the more recent case in Ann Arbor the argument was not over Spanish, Chinese, French, or Italian, but whether many black students were failing to learn in school because the schools were not taking into account the fact that these students spoke a different language—black English. The court did not require that teachers teach in black English. But it did require that the school district establish inservice training courses for teachers "(1) to help the teachers of the plaintiff children...to identify children speaking 'black English' as the language spoken as a home or community language, and (2) to use that knowledge in teaching such students how to read standard English."

While the court merely called for teacher training,

the nationwide publicity has been quite different and very misleading. Much of it has reported that the schools were now going to teach in black English rather than standard English. Also, a recent national conference on black English sponsored by the National Institute of Education (NIE) called for recognition of black English as a legitimate communications system. According to a report in the June 10 *Education Daily*, NIE psychologist John Chambers said that "black English is just as legitimate as any other communications system." He warned that negative attitudes by teachers toward black English could dampen students' interest in learning. He said that the past practice of trying to eradicate black dialect is being re-evaluated nationwide as school systems realize that if they abandon the use of the vernacular, they are telling their students that their dialect is bad. "You're attacking many personal things about the individual and his culture, and that can have detrimental effects," Chambers said.

But there is another side. Benjamin H. Alexander, president of Chicago State University, opposes any school recognition of black English. In a strongly worded speech delivered to the Fellows of the American Council on Education last September, Alexander says: "I refuse to recognize that the achievement of excellence is possible without mastery of standard English. I will not accept the legitimacy of black English or any other kind of non-standard English—no matter what many of my colleagues may say."

Alexander described his youth in plantation Georgia, the plantation mentality that assumed the inferiority of blacks. "My parents did not believe in this plantation mentality and encouraged me and my brothers and sisters to become educated and find our place in society. As a result of my parents' encouragement, I did earn an education and gradually have risen and been accepted in society." His parents' words came back to him, Alexander said, when he read of the Ann Arbor ruling of District Judge Charles W. Joiner. "His ruling, which calls for implicit recognition of black English, is nothing more than blatant plantation mentality. I cannot support it," Alexander continued:

This ruling is criminal, a travesty of justice, because it implies that blacks are still on the plantation—despite the passage of over 100 years—that blacks are basically inferior and must be treated differently...

When the German, Russian, Polish, Greek, Italian immigrants and even African slaves came to America, unable to speak the language, there was no recognition given their non-standard broken English. The immigrants and slaves were compelled to learn standard English and without specially trained teachers, despite the fact that each day those immigrants returned from work to homes where only non-standard English was spoken. That is why I consider it a cheap insult to see educational standards lowered in Ann Arbor schools—solely for black students. How can we justify recognition of their non-standard broken English and then

ask teachers to learn it? Was it necessary for teachers of the immigrants to be given formal training in Polish English, German English, Italian English or any *non-standard English*?

The answer, of course, is no! Then, why train teachers in non-standard English when the English applies to blacks?...

All children should be taught standard English from the moment they enter the classroom, and the numbers who cannot speak standard English in this country are legion. However, the race of the children is not the cause of their deficiency. The cause is their socioeconomic status; they are poor and come from environments discouraging education. In total numbers there are no doubt more whites than blacks and browns who cannot speak standard English because in number there are more poor whites than there are poor blacks and browns. Should we set up special programs that recognize all the various white dialects? Must we teach the teachers all the various white dialects?...

If we educators do not protest this Ann Arbor ruling, we are encouraging the next lawyer to sue to suspend college requirements, to lower standards because college lectures are unintelligible to those who speak black English...

That as an educator and a black man who as a child was very poor himself, I plan to speak out on every occasion against this blatant plantation mentality. The poor blacks of this nation are not inferior; they do not need the crutch of black English. Most of them are able and willing to meet standards. They don't want to turn back the calendar to plantation days. I urge you to join me in battling this paternalism in education. Join with me in saying: standard English—the hell with anything else!



Can U.S. Force Schools To Go Bilingual?

Where We Stand / August 24, 1980

The new Department of Education has issued a set of proposed regulations on the education of children whose original language was not English. The proposal is an unmitigated disaster. It threatens the fabric of American education and the future of our country. The public should bring pressure on President Carter and Secretary of Education Shirley Hufstедler so that the plan is abandoned.

Back in 1974 the Supreme Court decided in *Lau v. Nichols* that it was not enough for a school district to provide the same education for a child who could not understand English as it provided for children who do. The decision deserved support. Obviously, when a child who speaks and reads no English is put into a regular class, the child cannot be expected to under-

The Department of Education's proposed regulations are an unmitigated disaster.

stand or to learn.

The Court did not say what should be done. It just ordered that something be done, something that recognized the special needs and problems of the non-English-speaking child. The Court suggested some approaches: "Teaching English to students of Chinese ancestry who do not speak the language is one

choice. Giving instruction in Chinese is another. There may be others."

While the Court demanded that something special be done, it left open the question of the specific program to be used. It was to be left to educators to decide on just what is the best educational method and to local school boards, elected by the people in their communities to oversee the schools. It was appropriate for the federal government to state and define the law, right for qualified professional educators to find the best educational methods and within the political province of local school boards to adapt programs to local conditions and needs.

Furthermore, there is no evidence that any given method of teaching children who do not speak English is better than another. Were there overwhelming evidence that one approach was successful while others were not, it might make sense to mandate the successful program. Where no such evidence exists, it makes sense to allow for professional and local choice—and for widespread experimentation so that better programs can be developed.

Now, despite the lack of evidence that one program is better than another, the administration proposes to mandate one program for the majority of other-language children, whether or not that is the choice of the teacher, the principal, or the local school district. That program is bilingual education, instruction in the child's original language while the child is learning English.

Under the new rules, children from other countries with a different native language will be instructed in English if their English is superior to their use of their native language. Such children are few in number. Those who are superior in their native language—almost all—and whose English ability is at a level with 40 percent of *all* students in the same grade nationally or statewide must be taught in both languages. In other words, unless an immigrant child is nearly at or above

the average for native-born children, the child must be taught in both languages.

School districts will have to comply or face federal prosecution. They will need thousands of bilingual teachers—who are not available. They will be required to retrain their existing staff to become bilingual—a noble goal but one that is difficult and expensive and adds to the great burdens already faced by the classroom teacher. But also, while the existing teachers are learning to speak a second language, the regulations require that “...other bilingual individuals...provide services in the interim.” In other words, instruction will be given by individuals not licensed or certified to teach. The administration has determined—without any empirical evidence—that children from Spanish, Chinese, Italian, Vietnamese, and many other backgrounds will learn more if taught in both languages by someone other than a teacher than if they are taught intensively to learn English by a regular teacher.

Still another section of the regulations sounds good but, in light of the previous conflict on this issue, it may have ominous consequences. The regulations require educational programs and activities to be “operated with respect for the culture and cultural heritage of the...limited-English-proficient students.” Does this mean just what it says? If so, there can be no argument. But it may mean much more. If a Puerto Rican teacher is employed to teach Mexican-American children, could this be viewed as a lack of respect for the Mexican culture and heritage? Will this section be used to enforce the notion that only teachers of the same ethnic origins can teach their own?

The issues raised by the proposed federal regulations are huge. Should the U.S. government impose particular educational programs? Can it mandate programs that are still experimental and whose superiority has not been demonstrated? Can it override professional judgment and local control? And should it impose huge new costs on hard-pressed local school districts? The government estimates the cost at between \$180 million and \$591 million, but that is like its estimate of the cost of educating the handicapped and of other programs. It will be much, much more, and with money in short supply, it will be taken from other current educational programs. Money that could be used to teach English intensively to these very children will be used for testing, placement, and teacher language training.

But the biggest issue of all is the question of bilingualism. Will federal programs lead the U.S. to become another Quebec? The American people come from many cultures, many language backgrounds. One of the major purposes of the American public school has been to “Americanize” waves of immigrants—most of whom did not speak English. That meant teaching them English. Ethnic groups had their foreign language newspapers and neighborhoods where their language was spoken, their culture preserved. But in the schools, as

in public life in general, English was used. This policy worked. It brought many together to forge a nation. This new policy is a radical change. It is bad for the child. It will do harm to the nation.



A Role for Rote Memory

*From remarks to the Conference on Critical Thinking and Education Reform, Sonoma State University
Rohnert Park, California / August 1984*

Mr. Shanker: Little kids like to memorize a lot of things. Let us not be anti-memory because we are in favor of critical thinking. After all, you can't critically think about everything.

You think about important social issues. You think about important issues in your profession. But the reason we are able to think is that we do most things habitually and we use our critical-thinking skills in those places where we want to develop new ways of doing things. You can't leave everything open to thought at all times. Not everything can be in jeopardy. This is not to say that critical thinking is bad. It is most important. But critical thinking is based on a foundation of things that are uncritical.

The Moderator: Would you want to distinguish rote memory from some other means of study that promotes learning and therefore memory, but is not rote, or are you arguing for rote memory pure and simple?

Mr. Shanker: I would argue for a certain amount of rote memory, yes. Absolutely. *[Applause]* ...There is a role for rote memory at certain times and there is nothing wrong with it and it does not replace other kinds of learning. It becomes a foundation later on for something else. I think where we go wrong with many of these movements is when we say there is only one way.

There isn't only one way. Critical thinking is not the only way people learn. Most of the things we learned in life we learned through habit, through all sorts of other ways. We need critical thinking because these habits break down, because they are not always rational, they are not always good, because we meet other people with different habits, and so on. But you know something, if every morning I go to the train and I don't bother to look where I am because I have been doing this every day for the last 40 years and, without looking, I just go to the left and sit on the train and open my newspaper and read it, and if this way of doing things gets me there, I don't want to think about it. The first day I follow my usual routine and it lands me in a different city, then I am going to be engaged in critical thinking.

[Laughter]



Making a Multicultural Curriculum

Where We Stand / November 10, 1991

We're in the midst of an important change in our school curriculum. By including the contributions of many different groups that have not previously been recognized, we're trying to make a multicultural curriculum that accurately reflects our society.

However, some groups, including the New York State Board of Regents, which has just accepted guidelines for a new social studies curriculum, may end up sacrificing accuracy for diversity. They seem to think that, in order to give kids varied points of view, it is perfectly okay to teach ideas and theories that few or no reputable scholars accept. The Regents' proposal calls this using "noncanonical knowledge and techniques" and "nondominant knowledge sources."

You can see some good examples of what's wrong with this idea in the Portland (Oregon) "African-American Baseline Essays." This mini-curriculum, made up of essays on social studies, science, language arts, mathematics, art and music, has been adopted by school systems all over the country and used as a model by many others.

The Portland essays present ancient Egypt as an African culture that strongly influenced the development of European civilization, and this is fair enough. It's a view most reputable scholars have agreed with for 40 years, and it corrects distortions of previous historians who were inclined to ignore Egypt's contribution or to disregard the fact that Egypt was an African civilization. But the baseline essays go far beyond discussing Egypt as an African society, and they assert a number of ideas that are inconsistent with the best scholarship. For instance, they maintain that the inhabitants of ancient Egypt were black Africans.

Scholars of Egyptian history and archeology say that the evidence suggests an entirely different story. Far from being all black (or all white), ancient Egypt, they say, was a multiracial society with a variety of racial types much like that of modern Egypt. In any case, our concept of race—a relatively modern invention—would not have made much sense to ancient Egyptians, who did not look at people in terms of skin color or hair texture. So the baseline essays not only misrepresent the evidence by insisting that Egypt was a black African society; they distort the example that Egypt has to offer our own multiracial society in order to make a political point.

The science section of the baseline essays reveals the same preference for politics over scholarship. The ancient Egyptians' excellence in mathematics, medicine,

and astronomy is widely acknowledged. For example, we owe our 365-day, 12-month year to them. But kids who learn science from this baseline essay will be told that the Egyptians developed the theory of evolution (thousands of years before Darwin), understood quantum physics and flew around for business and pleasure in full-size gliders—all stuff that no serious scientist believes for a minute. We used to laugh at the Soviets for saying that baseball and everything else of any importance had been discovered or invented in the U.S.S.R. These claims for Egyptian science are no more credible, and they are equally political in nature; they are propaganda rather than science. But this is not the biggest problem.

The science baseline essay presents as science stuff that is no more scientific than the Ouija board or mediums or the horoscope in the daily newspaper. Although the essay says it's important to distinguish between science and magic, it treats magic like a legitimate part of science. Kids whose teachers follow the Portland curriculum will be told that the Egyptians could predict lucky and unlucky days with the help of "astropsychological treatises"; and they'll hear how the Egyptians' highly developed "human capabilities" allowed them to see events before they happened ("precognition") or at a distance ("remote viewing"). Ideas like these make good subjects for movies or TV series, but they have nothing to do with science. Kids who are fed this kind of thing are not getting an alternative perspective; they are being cheated.

School boards and teachers accept the legitimacy of what's said in the baseline essays because they assume that the writers have solid credentials—and the introduction to the essays plays along with this. The writer of the science essay is described as a "Research Scientist of Argonne National Laboratories, Chicago," implying that the essay was written by a top-notch scientist, perhaps with the endorsement of a federally funded lab. But it turns out that the writer is not a scientist at all. According to Argonne, he's an industrial-hygiene technician with a high school diploma whose job is collecting air samples.

We all want to improve the achievement of our students. And poor, minority children, whose performance still lags far behind that of white, middle-class kids, deserve the best education possible. They're not going to get it if we substitute myths for history or magic for science. Here's how Frank Snowden, a professor emeritus of classics at Howard University, puts it:

Many students already have been misled and confused by Afrocentrists' inaccuracies and omissions in their treatment of blacks in the ancient Mediterranean world. The time has come for Afrocentrists to cease mythologizing and falsifying the past. The time has come for scholars and educators to insist upon scholarly rigor and truth in current and projected revisions of our curriculum. *Tempus fugit!*

One Size Does Not Fit All

From "Full Inclusion Is Neither Free Nor Appropriate" Educational Leadership December 1994 / January 1995

What happens when a fourth-grade teacher with a class of 30 or 35 finds that several new students have severe behavioral disabilities? The teacher has no previous training in working with disabled children, and the principal says that getting any extra classroom help is out of the question—the school district simply can't afford it. The teacher's main resource, the special education aide, who must serve 60 children in four schools, is stretched pretty thin. As the year goes on, the teacher finds that math class is disrupted every single day by the demands of one or another of the special needs students. How can the teacher meet these extraordinary demands without robbing some students? Many teachers are facing problems as difficult as this—and far more difficult—as the result of a movement known as *full inclusion*.

Rush To Include

Since the passage of the landmark Education for All Handicapped Children Act (P.L. 94-142) in 1975, youngsters with disabilities have had a right to a "free and appropriate public education in the least restrictive environment." Until recently, this usually meant some kind of special placement. Now, state departments of education and school districts, as well as some advocacy groups for the disabled, are pushing to have all handicapped children educated in regular classrooms, regardless of the nature and severity of their handicap. And inclusion advocates are taking advantage of court decisions that favor their position to move ahead quickly.

Advocates for full inclusion raise the issue of equity. They say that disabled youngsters are burdened with an additional handicap when they are segregated from their nondisabled peers because they are denied the chance to develop the social and academic skills necessary to function in the mainstream of society. Many local school boards, state departments of education, and legislators also back full inclusion, but for a different reason. They see it as an opportunity to cut back on expensive special education services. These services have become a crushing financial burden, especially because Congress has never appropriated funding at the level promised by P.L. 94-142, leaving states and local school boards to shoulder most of those costs.

Not all advocacy groups are enthusiastic about full inclusion. Many—including those for children who are blind, deaf, attention-deficit-disordered and learning-disabled—believe a one-size-fits-all approach will be

disastrous for the disabled children themselves. Nevertheless, we are seeing a rush to inclusion regardless of the disability.

Who Pays?

Of course, disabled children placed in regular classrooms are supposed to get special services so they can participate academically and socially and so the other students' learning is not disrupted. That's the behind-the-scenes reality in the documentary film *Educating Peter*, which won an Academy Award in 1993. Filmgoers see a moving story about a child with Down syndrome who learns to work and play with his new classmates. What filmgoers *don't* see is that the class was relatively small—19 students—and Peter's teacher was intensively prepared for his arrival, as were the parents of his classmates. Moreover, a full-time special education aide was with Peter every minute of the day, and an "inclusion specialist" worked with him daily and was available to help his teacher and classmates.

This kind of comprehensive help is expensive. Because states and school districts are putting disabled children into regular classrooms as a cost-cutting measure, such expenditures are the exception rather than the rule. Instead, the responsibility for disabled youngsters, who may need specialized medical attention (like having catheters changed or mucous suctioned out of their lungs), falls on teachers and paraprofessionals. Unlike Peter's teacher, most have no more than a few hours of training. And they are largely on their own when it comes to figuring out how to help the child fit in and how to tailor lessons to his or her requirements, while keeping other students up to speed in arithmetic and reading and science.

Full inclusionists say this ad hoc approach to inclusion must change and all the supports for disabled children in special education settings must follow them into regular classrooms. This is the ideal, but given the reason most states and school districts are adopting full inclusion—to save money—it is no more likely to happen for disabled children than it did for mentally ill people who were de-institutionalized years ago. Their

As the year goes on, the teacher finds that math class is disrupted every single day by the demands of one or another of the special needs students.

supports were also supposed to follow them, but now, as we know, large numbers of these people are out on the streets. That's one reason that many parents of disabled children oppose full inclusion. They fear their children will lose the range of services now available and end up, like those who were de-institutionalized, with nothing.

Who Benefits?

Who are we helping if we put disabled students into regular classrooms without the supports they need? If they get these supports, a regular class would be the best possible placement for many of these youngsters. But will a child with multiple physical disabilities or behavioral disorders learn to socialize with other children simply because he or she has been put into a class with them? Will the other kids receive that child as a friend in the absence of special encouragement and support, or will they ignore or tease that child and make his or her life a misery? What happens to attempts to raise the reading or math achievement levels of other children when their teacher must devote extraordinary time and energy to disabled classmates? (In the documentary, Peter's classmates learned to live with him and accept him—and Peter himself improved—but the film does not address his impact on their education.)

Staying Put

Finally, what happens when a child whose disability has led to disruptive and even dangerous behavior must, as the law requires, remain in class because a judge refuses to have the child removed? Those who created P.L. 94-142 and its subsequent amendment wanted to prevent these kids from being jerked around from one placement to another. But one of their tools, the "stay-put" provision, has turned out to be a nightmare for other students and for teachers. According to stay-put, once a child has been placed in a class, he or she can't be excluded because of behavior related to a disability for more than 10 days a year without consent of the parents or a formal hearing process that could take months. This means that a student with a behavioral disorder who constantly disrupts the class—or even assaults a teacher or schoolmates—cannot be excluded.

Separate but Equal

Full inclusion is often justified by an analogy with the racial segregation practiced during a large portion of our history. "Separate but equal" always meant "inferior," and inclusionists feel the same is true of any separate classes for any disabled children. But the analogy is faulty. African-American children have the same range of abilities and needs as white children. They were excluded only because of the color of their skin, which was irrelevant to their ability to function and benefit in a regular classroom. This is quite different from putting a blind youngster into a special class so he or she can

learn Braille, or from excluding a youngster who is emotionally disturbed because he or she will disrupt the education of others while deriving little benefit.

When I was growing up, the great majority of children with disabilities were not allowed to come to school at all. And the ones who were—mostly children who were considered mentally retarded—were warehoused in "opportunity" classes where their capabilities and needs were ignored. It's a good thing those days are gone. However, this bad policy is being replaced by another bad policy. In calling for all disabled children to be placed in regular classrooms regardless of the severity and nature of their difficulty, full inclusion is replacing one injustice with another.

We need to discard the ideology that inclusion in a regular classroom is the only appropriate placement for a disabled child and get back to the idea of a "continuum of placements," based on the nature and severity of the handicap. Make the ability to function in a regular classroom, given the necessary support services, a condition for placement there.



Disciplinary Learning

Where We Stand / February 5, 1995

Interdisciplinary learning is a big educational fad these days, and it's no wonder. It's a very attractive idea. The world is not divided into disciplines so why should school be? Why not integrate what kids learn—and show them how math and biology and history fit together—instead of putting these things into separate boxes? A holistic approach, advocates tell us, will make learning far more engaging for students. It will also be more stimulating for teachers, who will be encouraged to make new connections and see things in new ways.

But throwing away disciplinary learning for youngsters who have not yet mastered the disciplines creates serious problems. It constrains what teachers can teach—and, therefore, what kids can learn—instead of enlarging it. That's what Kathleen Roth, a science teacher and teacher educator, found when she participated in an integrated science and social studies unit ("Second Thoughts about Interdisciplinary Studies," *American Educator*, Spring 1994).

The theme of the unit—1492—was a real grabber, and Roth and her colleagues planned something far more ambitious than learning the names and customs of various native American peoples and, perhaps, how to build a bark house or a canoe. They organized the year-long unit around themes of diversity, change, and adaptation and questions about how the people and land have changed since 1492 and how they might change in the next 500 years. They believed that such

themes and questions would be powerful vehicles for teaching and integrating basic concepts in science and social science.

What Roth found was something quite different. The interdisciplinary focus made it difficult for her to teach scientific concepts at all. For example, because the anchor point was 500 years in the past, the kids were pretty much limited to learning from books, and Roth was unable to give them practice in the basic scientific activities of observing things, trying to explain these things and making predictions about their behavior—as she had done with her previous classes. The interdisciplinary approach meant that her students learned less science, not more—some new names and facts but little if anything about how scientists raise questions and resolve them.

This could have been a limitation in Roth's teaching, but a recent article by Howard Gardner and Veronica Boix-Mansilla ("Teaching for Understanding in the Disciplines—and Beyond," *Teachers College Record*, Winter 1994) suggests a different explanation. Disciplines are not impediments to real learning, Gardner and Boix-Mansilla say; they are powerful tools. And we are making a big mistake if we discard or ignore them in educating our children.

Gardner and Boix-Mansilla acknowledge that disciplines necessarily change with changing knowledge. And disciplines are murky around the edges—where does biology leave off and chemistry begin? But a discipline is not an arbitrary set of restrictions that keeps us from seeing the whole picture. It is an essential body of information, built up over the centuries, about how to explore a particular area of knowledge. The discipline of biology, for example, provides the tools, the vocabulary and techniques for asking questions about life and living organisms and trying to answer them.

Gardner and Boix-Mansilla do not think that disciplinary knowledge is optional: Without it, "human beings are quickly reduced to the level of ignorant children, indeed, to the ranks of barbarians." And disciplinary knowledge is not interchangeable. How far would a medical researcher get if he threw away the techniques of his discipline and used those of a historian to find out why one group of people stayed healthy while another got sick?

Children are not born with disciplinary knowledge. They develop it as they learn what questions they can ask in history and math and science and literature, and how they can answer them. And the K–12 years are essential to this process. It is then that teachers need to use what Kathleen Roth calls the "powerful lens" of the various disciplines to focus the facts that kids are learning. It is then that teachers begin to help children learn that you don't look at the structure of a leaf using the same tools you use to examine the structure of a poem about trees—even though both could be part of an interdisciplinary unit about nature.

If the schools are failing our students, it is not because we are burdening them with disciplinary knowledge or are failing to provide them with holistic learning experiences. It is because we are satisfied with the shallow kind of knowledge that comes from insufficient grounding in the basic disciplines—history and math and science and literature. Trying to give students this grounding would be a lot harder than simply grabbing for the latest fad, but at least it would get us somewhere in the long run.



Reading and Ideology

Where We Stand / November 12, 1995

The recent Fairfax County, Virginia, school board elections featured a battle between right-wing and liberal candidates. According to the *Washington Post*, at least 12 of the 35 candidates favored teaching creationism in the schools. Other hotly debated issues included "what to teach about homosexuality and how big a role phonics should play in reading instruction" (October 21, 1995). A commentator describing the election said, "What is at stake is the ability to educate our children in the values that both sides hold dear." Values? Wait a minute! What you want your children to learn about homosexuality is a matter of values—or ideology. But should science be subject to an ideological test? Or methods for teaching reading?

All of this sounds unpleasantly familiar. Once upon a time, in a country called the Soviet Union, the validity of science was decided on political grounds. Many Westerners still remember the story of a fellow named Lysenko. His theory of genetics was more consistent with Marxism than was Mendelianism, which was the scientific standard everywhere else in the world. So Lysenko and his genetics were elevated, and the others learned they had better shut up. We laughed at the Soviets for deciding science on the basis of ideology; yet we are making that mistake with education.

In the so-called Reading Wars, two groups are battling for control over how children learn to read. According to supporters of phonics, children must be taught to connect words that are part of their spoken vocabulary with the unfamiliar combinations of letters on the page, and they do this by learning how to "sound out" letters and letter combinations. Phonics supporters also say that youngsters need lots of practice in decoding—making the connection—until it becomes automatic. Phonics supporters are absolutely correct in these beliefs. But more extreme advocates of phonics—we might call them the phonics-only people—favor a dry and mechanistic approach to introducing children to the world of reading and writing.

Purist whole-language advocates, on the other hand, believe that reading is as natural as speaking. The best way to teach reading, they say, is to expose children to stories they will want to read, and let them figure out words from their context in the sentence or story, guessing if necessary. Sooner or later, they will get it right.

But as a group of articles in the Summer 1995 issue of *American Educator* makes clear, children learn best in a system that combines aspects of phonics and whole language. Researchers have exploded the whole-language contention that children learn to read as naturally as they learn to speak. (If they did, there wouldn't be any illiterate societies because there aren't any societies where people can't talk.) Some children learn without being given systematic, explicit instruction in sounding out words. Many do not—and that is where phonics comes in. However, researchers stress that, while knowing how to decode is essential, it is not enough. They agree with whole-language advocates that teachers must also expose their students to materials the youngsters are eager to read. Otherwise, youngsters may have little interest in reading, probably won't read much, and will never get enough practice to be skilled readers.

You'd think that most school districts would opt for the system good reading teachers have always used: a combination of phonics and whole language. That hasn't happened. Instead, the teaching of reading has become an ideological football. The left wing, with its romantic ideas about how children learn, has adopted whole language as the sole path. And for the past several years, it has been tremendously popular. The right wing, on the other hand, which believes that learning doesn't have to be fun and that children need to be shaped up by discipline, has seized on phonics. As a result, parents whose only interest is in making sure their children get a good start have become frustrated and infuriated because they see that, in order to get phonics instruction, they might be forced to vote for school board candidates who favor teaching creationism and gay bashing.

But there are signs that evidence is beginning to prevail over ideology. After seven years of whole language—and plummeting reading scores—California recently decided to reintroduce phonics into its reading program. That needs to happen all over the country—in phonics-only and whole-language-only districts. We have sound research on the subject of how children learn to read. It is up to the people in central offices and school boards to make policy decisions on the basis of this research. Soviet agriculture went down the drain when ideology took over from science. We ignore that lesson at our peril.



A Recipe for School Reform

Where We Stand / December 24, 1995

A couple of weeks ago, *The New York Times* food section ran an article about a French bread that you can make with a food processor (November 22, 1995). The article claimed that the baguette was as delicious as the kind you buy in a good bakery. I was skeptical. I have made bread for my family and friends for a number of years, and I know that a good French loaf is a real accomplishment. I had no trouble believing that the bread would be quick and easy. But delicious? Nevertheless, I tried the recipe for Thanksgiving. It was terrific!

Though making the bread was as painless as the article said, the process by which Charles van Over, a chef and restaurateur, arrived at the recipe was anything but simple. Van Over experimented over a period of several years in order to get a bread with the best possible texture, flavor, and crust—and a recipe that could be made with predictable results by other cooks. It occurred to me as I read the article that there might be some lessons for school reformers in Van Over's systematic efforts to perfect his recipe for a food processor baguette.

Van Over thought his first batch of bread was pretty good—but not good enough. So he went on working and reworking the recipe and playing with the different variables in the recipe. He experimented with different flours, types of yeast, water temperatures, and rising times. In the course of this experimentation, he discovered that chlorinated water impeded the growth of the yeast, so he began using spring water. Another chef suggested that he use the metal blade of the food processor instead of the plastic one. He did and liked the result, so that, too, became part of his recipe.

In the end, Van Over had a bread that resembled its excellent prototype. This was quite an accomplishment. But even more impressive is the fact that ordinary people can make this bread in ordinary kitchens, with a one-minute mixing time, and be sure of getting good results. Van Over continues to “refine his techniques [but] he now believes he has come close to the near-ideal combination of the best quality with the least effort.”

What would have happened if Van Over had proceeded like some school reformers instead of like a baker?

He might have rejected the idea of adapting French bread for a food processor in the first place. Too traditional. Not innovative enough. And not American, anyway. Never mind the fact that French people have been enjoying it for years, and it is admired as a stan-

dard all over the world.

If he had gone ahead, it's unlikely that he would have tried to get exact ingredients and procedures—many school reformers stop when they have a general idea of what they want. People would have implemented this general idea in all kinds of ways, and most of them would have been disappointed with the results. (“This is French bread?”) So they would soon have abandoned Van Over's idea and started looking for the next new fad in baking.

But Van Over knew that he needed more than an appealing idea with some general guidelines about ingredients and proportions. So he tested results and refined procedures until he had created a recipe that was excellent and certain to succeed. If this were school reform instead of cooking, would he get applause for developing a reliable way of getting children to understand a particular idea? I don't think so. He'd be more likely to hear, “It's okay for him, but our situation is different,” and complaints that his detailed procedures stifled creativity.

I wish I could say this is an exaggeration but it's not. Many school reformers would not consider working for years to figure out every detail of their system and trying it a thousand times to make sure it would work for everybody. (Often, they have no proof that it will work for anybody.) And if they did subject their idea to the Van Over method, it would probably be rejected because the procedures they developed would be considered too rigid.

We could laugh about the absurdity of these ideas if their results were not tragic. In cooking, as in medicine and pharmacology and every branch of pure and applied science, innovators understand that they must perfect a procedure before going public with it—and the people who use a new procedure feel obliged to follow it exactly because it is far superior to the “creative” ideas they can come up with on the spur of the moment. This is not an attack on all school reformers. Fortunately some are working carefully, trying out their ideas, and getting them right before recommending them for general use. They must be distinguished from those—unfortunately many—who do not follow this path.



Decentralization, Again?

Where We Stand / January 7, 1996

Americans are trying to fix their schools. There are many proposals for how to do this and movement in different directions, but one of the most popular directions now is decentralization. The theory is that school district bureaucracies are largely to blame for our education

problems; they issue rules and regulations that, together with the rules in union contracts, hinder school reform.

Rules force all schools to be the same, the theory goes. They make flexibility difficult, if not impossible. In bureaucracies, employees are rewarded for complying with rules rather than for educating students. And rules, the theory continues, are made to make life easier for officials rather than to make schools more effective for students. Also, children are all different, as are their teachers, so if we're to have good schools, they will each have to be as different as our students and teachers.

Seems reasonable, doesn't it? A similar theory was advanced 25 years ago in the New York City school decentralization battle. It said, “Central officials don't care about students and don't really know what's going on in the system's 1,000 schools. And the central bureaucracy is not representative of the diverse groups in the city. If the system is broken up so that each community elects its own board, hires its own principals, chooses its own appropriate curriculum, and holds teachers accountable, we'll turn the schools and student achievement around. Parents will go all out in electing school boards—and we know that parental involvement improves student achievement. Parents will hold board members accountable through elections, just like in the suburbs. And if suburban communities can do a good job managing their schools, the communities in our city can, too. Besides, nothing can be worse than what we have now. And if it doesn't work, the legislature can change it again.” That, too, sounded reasonable, and the New York State legislature created 32 school districts in New York City.

What's the evidence after 25 years? Was the decentralization theory correct? For starters, student achievement has not soared as predicted. Also, the community boards have been frequently involved in scandals. Community board members have been caught selling jobs for money, drugs, and sex, and some have stolen funds. And there is little political accountability, since only about 10 percent of community members bothers to vote in school board elections.

Last May 30th, we got a good, down-to-earth look at the condition of community school boards—and the decentralization theory in real life—from *The New York Daily News*. “Shocking Report on District School Boards,” the headline read; “Exclusive Poll Every Parent Must Read.” The *News* interviewed 236 of the 288 school board members and found that:

- 56 percent did not know the number of students in their district.
- 80 percent did not know the percentage of students in their district who could read at grade level.
- 78 percent did not know the percentage of students who were at grade level in math.
- 67 percent did not know the occupancy rate in their district schools, and 74 percent did not

know how many schools in their district were over 100 percent occupied.

- 79 percent did not know the amount of their district budgets, even though they had voted on their budgets just a few weeks earlier.

The decentralization theory—and the reform it prompted—was wrong. Instead of knowledgeable and committed school boards, New York City got boards that the *News* called “Dumb and Dumber.” Instead of better governance, the city got a system of mass patronage. And instead of a greater focus on student achievement, the city got schools that were almost actively encouraged to have less. Things couldn’t get worse, they said 25 years ago, but they did. Now almost everyone wants a change, but since local school boards use their little patronage machines to support other politicians, that would be a heavy lift.

Does all this mean we should oppose recent proposals for even more decentralization? Like having each school on its own, apart from any central system? Like having parents, businesses or community groups run individual schools? Like creating more and more charter schools? Not necessarily. But we should be aware that things don’t always work out the way our theories and hopes tell us—and that things *can* get worse.

Above all, we need to question and debate a hidden assumption behind these decentralization proposals: that changing the way schools are governed will change—that is, improve—teaching and student achievement. Only changes focused on teaching and student learning can do that. So far, we can confidently say that changing school governance will change things, but the assumption that it will be for the better is not proven.



The Smiley-Face Approach

Where We Stand / June 16, 1996

The school board in Clark County, Nevada, has decided that its students deserve a new grading system. Now there will be no more hurt feelings—or damaged self-esteem—because somebody got a D or an F and no more swelled heads because of a straight-A report card. Here’s how the system goes, according to the most recent issue of *The Quarterly Review of Doublespeak*:

[S]tudents who earn D’s or below will be characterized not as borderline passing or failing but as *emerging*. Those earning A’s will no longer be commended for excellent work but will be told merely that they are *extending*, and those in between will not be described

as doing adequate or mediocre work but [that] they are *developing*.

The people who invented the traditional grading system undoubtedly thought it was a way of providing information. The Clark County innovation is more likely to produce headaches as those concerned try to figure out what the various “grades” mean. *Emerging* from what? (What if a student is not emerging but is still stuck?) And how is *emerging* different from *developing* or *extending*?

If you switched the grades around, would anybody notice? Probably not, and that is probably the point. Grades used to tell a ninth grader and his parents how successful the student was in mastering algebra. They also distinguished between levels of performance, showing who was doing well and who was not cutting it. The nearly indistinguishable present participates that the Clark County board plans to substitute for A’s, B’s, and the rest, imply that, if there is any difference, it’s not important. The new “grades” are the educational equivalent of the familiar smiley face. Their message: “You are all terrific!”

What will students make of them? First graders were always smart enough to see that the Bluebird reading group was for kids who were having a tough time and the Cardinal group was for those who learned to read in the first two weeks, so Clark County students will probably be able to crack this code. But they’ll get another message, too: If the difference between failing and outstanding work is not significant enough to put in words that are plain and clear, why should they make a big effort to do well?

Parents who want only good news about their children will be big fans of the new system. But those who are used to discussing their children’s grades with the kids will be in trouble. You can say to a child who has just gotten a C, “This shows you are not trying. You have to do better next time.” (Or “That B in science is

The new “grades” are the educational equivalent of the familiar smiley face. Their message: “You are all terrific!”

great; your hard work really paid off!") What can you say about *developing*? That it won't do?

Of course the Clark County board could solve these problems by collapsing the three grades into one (called *breathing*). And we could sit back and enjoy a laugh—if the foolishness in Clark County were an anomaly. Unfortunately, it isn't. And until we take it on—until we have schools, families, and communities sending consistent signals that achievement counts—all our "reforms" will fail.

For example, officials in many school districts have become uneasy with the practice of honoring the two top-ranking students in senior classes by naming them *valedictorian* and *salutatorian*. Some have stopped the practice altogether. Others, even more mysteriously, have decided that seniors should elect classmates to those honors. It's as though a basketball team decided that the high scorer for the year should be elected.

Officials in a large number of school districts have also gotten rid of class ranking—even though a majority of colleges say they would like this information for the admissions process. There are some good reasons for the change. For example, a student whose grades would put him in the top 10 percent in most schools

might not make the top quarter or even the top half in a high-achieving school. However, problems like this could obviously be dealt with on a case-by-case basis. The real reason school officials insist on blurring the distinctions between students is that they think it is somehow unfair to acknowledge that some students have achieved more academically than others. (This is seldom a problem when it comes to sports.)

If this is our attitude toward academic achievement, we will never convince students that working hard in school is worthwhile. Fortunately, a countermovement is developing. One sign is the recent "education summit" where governors and business leaders endorsed high academic standards and agreed to cooperate in working for them. Another is President Clinton's proposal to recognize hard work and good grades by giving \$1,000 scholarships to the top 5 percent of high school graduates and a tax credit for a second year of college to students who get a B average the first year. But these initiatives are not enough. They will work only if we get rid of the smiley-face approach to academic achievement and attach real stakes to what students do in school when it comes to graduating from high school and getting a job or getting into college.

Public Education: Essential to a Pluralistic Democracy

What Would You Do If...?

*From speech at AFT QuEST Luncheon
Washington, D.C. / May 1979*

I want to conclude by presenting a little problem that I presented at a staff meeting that the AFT had some months ago.

It tries to suggest the complexity of the problems that we're faced with. The question that I raised at the staff meeting was this: Suppose that at this very moment I told you I just received a message that the Congress of the United States had overridden the veto of the president and passed the tuition tax credit bill. The Supreme Court had already considered the matter

and, by a 5-to-4 vote, found that tuition tax credits were constitutional in an advisory opinion.

The point is, we have to ask ourselves, what could we be doing now, long before a bill passes, to prevent it from happening? If we believe—and we do—that vouchers and tuition tax credits would mean the end of public education and if we believe that public education must continue, then these issues of what we can do now, of what changes could we bring about to re-establish quality and increase public confidence are not mere hobbies. They are not a question of trying to gain for ourselves a favorable public image because we're sitting here and talking about these questions. They are the bread-and-butter of the union and the life and death of public education, and they deserve the same amount of attention, of energy, of intelligence, of money, of staff that we devote to every other activity of the union.

[Much applause]



Vouchers Would Pull Our Society Apart

Where We Stand / June 3, 1979

When the people of California were debating Proposition 13, many Americans thought they were merely watching a political event in California, much the same as watching a gubernatorial race in another state. But now we know better. Proposition 13 not only amended the California Constitution, it also set in motion a new national political force, Proposition 13 "fever." The political mood is one of cutting back, demanding balanced budgets and reducing taxes.

Now California is getting ready for still another referendum. This one is called the "Family Choice Initiative." If adopted, it will have an even greater national impact than Proposition 13, for with Proposition 13 other states can argue that there were special situations in California: booming real estate values, a \$5 billion state surplus, property reassessment just before the vote, and so forth. But if the "Family Choice Initiative" is passed, many other states can be expected to follow California's example.

What is the "Family Choice Initiative"? It is a type of voucher plan designed to provide public tax support for public and private schools (both religious and secular). In effect, the plan would put an end to the public school system of California. It would create a new category of schools, called "common schools," which would include both public schools and "private scholarship schools." Instead of funds being sent to schools through local taxes or state aid, funds would be given to parents, who would then choose schools for their children. Schools would compete for students in the same way that supermarkets compete for customers. Those failing to attract enough students would go out of business.

The chief supporters of the plan are John E. Coons and Stephen D. Sugarman, authors of *Education by Choice: The Case for Family Control* (University of California Press, 1978). The plan calls for strict spending limits on schools and would allow private schools to employ teachers and other staff members without regard to any state standards for professional and personal qualifications. According to Sugarman (writing in the April 1979 issue of *Where*, a British education magazine for parents):

The case for family choice rests on the belief that there is not social consensus over what are the proper goals and means of education. In short, there is simply no public agreement on basic matters such as what is the good life for which education might prepare one, whether childhood primarily is to be a time of joy or apprenticeship and so on.

... Besides, even as to the basic skills, there is no agreement on how to impart them. But if both the goals and the means of education are uncertain...what is one to do? The answer, I submit, is to turn away from the issue of 'what is best' and to ask instead who should be given the power to decide what education is best for children. Parents are the ones who should decide, according to Coons and Sugarman.

Before the vote takes place, many aspects of the voucher idea will be debated. Some weeks ago, in a paper delivered at San Jose State University, R. Freeman Butts, author of *Public Education in the United States* (Holt Rinehart & Winston, 1978), attacked vouchers as an idea aimed at making private profit out of the public purse and a scheme that would destroy the basic intent of our founding fathers. According to Butts, *public* education is embedded in our state constitutions:

The founders of this republic...were trying to build common commitments to their new democratic *political* community. The prime purpose for a public rather than a private education, was *political*; it was to prepare the young for their new role as self-governing citizens rather than as *subjects* bound to an alien sovereign or as *private persons* loyal primarily to their families, their kinfolk, their churches, their localities or neighborhoods, or their ethnic traditions. In its origins, the idea of public education was *not* to give parents more control over education, *not* to promote the individual needs and interests of children, *not* to prepare for a better job, *not* to get into college.

In a society where only an elite few are educated and rule, or a society that is "homogeneous in religion, language, ethnicity, and cultural tradition...and where there is common agreement as to what the core of education should be," it could be argued that private schools could do just as well, Butts said. "But in a democratic society where education is intended for most, if not all, persons, and where there is enormous diversity of culture, of religion, of class, and of educational goals, the private schools are likely to divide along lines of one kind or another and are not likely to provide the overall sense of political community needed for a viable political life. Especially is this true if the government itself and public funds are used to encourage parents and families to coalesce around other like-minded families in order to do their own thing."

Coons and Sugarman are less than honest when they use the term "common schools." In the *Where* article, Sugarman admits that under his plan there is the possibility of schools financed from public funds operating under the auspices of what he calls the "'minority' ideological group." Discussing who (besides parents and teachers) might be likely to organize schools under his plan, Sugarman writes:

Plainly there are cultural and political organizations in Britain whose members feel that their values are not

part of the social mainstream. These could be groups of feminists, socialists, libertarians, blacks, fascists, and so on. For many, their children today go to schools in which the values taught clash with the values of the home. Some people laud this: education, in short, is designed for socialization into mainstream values. Those with other values, of course, can be quite embittered by this unwanted indoctrination.

(In the United States, one imagines, there would be many quite embittered about their tax money financing schools designed to impart fascist values.)

The choice is not between public schools as they now exist and some imagined picture of ideal private schools. Our public schools can and must be better than they are in many instances, but better or not, they must be preserved. For they are designed to keep our society together. Vouchers are designed to use tax money to pull our society apart.



The Fight of the Century

*From State of the Union Address, AFT Convention
San Francisco, California / July 1979*

Now, of course, we are faced with the voucher question. I would like to spend a few minutes on it because it is going to be with us for a while, and there is no doubt that, should vouchers become the accepted method of financing public education in America, there will be no public education in America. I would go a step further. If we end up with schools that teach in other languages, that do not have certified teachers, that can teach any ideology that anybody wants, or schools whose only purpose is to make money and who advertise on the radio and television and give away goodies in order to get student customers, that is the end of more than public education in America. It is the end of America itself because if we don't have an educated population, we don't have a country.

[Applause]

Now, the people who talk about vouchers make them sound very, very nice. Calling vouchers "family choice" is such a good way of packaging them.

Who is against family?

And who is against choice?

It is something like the slogan "the right to work," which does not give anyone a job, but that gives you the right to work without the protection of a union, under substandard conditions.

And vouchers, of course, give you family choice.

What does that mean? The kind of image that voucher supporters try to conjure up in the minds of the public is a comforting one. "Don't worry. There will

always be a public school system and public school teachers. What vouchers do is just to give you a choice. You can take this voucher, and whenever you are unhappy, you can go across the street or down the block or down the road to some other school. Then if you don't like that one and it turns out that the public school was better, well, that is simple. Next year, just take your voucher and go right back to the public school."

Vouchers are, they say, an experiment. What do we have to lose if we try them out? If private schools are better, we will find out soon enough and everybody will love them and will stay there. On the other hand, if all the terrible things that you tell us about these schools are true, they won't last very long.

Well, the trouble with that image is that there are several types of experiments. Some experiments are reversible but others are not. You experiment with a new type of food, and if you don't like it, you don't try it again. You have lost nothing except that you didn't enjoy that meal.

If you experiment with drugs, it is not so easy to change your mind. You may very well be on a road where the experiment has determined your future. And it is the same with vouchers. They are an experiment that is both destructive and irreversible.

Let's look at how vouchers would work in any big city or state. Take New York or Chicago or take the state of California. Let's suppose that vouchers are enacted so parents all get checks, vouchers—not for \$500, as under tuition tax credits, but for \$2,000 or \$2,500 per child, the full amount that is spent for public education in that particular community or state.

And let us say—and I will use New York City as an example—let us say that only 10 percent of the parents decide to take their students out of public schools. With 900,000 students, that means that almost 100,000 students would leave public schools.

These 100,000 students would leave at a time when New York City, like all our cities, is in great financial need. Can we expect the taxpayers of New York City to keep 950 schools open with fewer students in those schools? I doubt it very much.

Some experiments are reversible but others are not.

So we can expect that 95 schools will be closed, and if we close those 95 schools, will the public say those schools should sit there and wait for the children to return? Or will people say, "Look, these buildings are worth millions of dollars; let's sell them?"

And because they would be sold, there would be no schools for the students who left to return to if they ever made that decision. And the same process would be repeated in a second year if another 5 or 10 percent left and in a third year if another group left.

This is not one of those experiments where you can change your mind. It is a decision that leads to a line of irreversible actions that will ultimately lead to the closing of the public schools.

Now, who would buy those buildings? Well, there certainly would be ready customers. After all, if 90,000 to 100,000 students leave the public schools, I don't know of any existing private or religious schools that could handle them. So the customers for those school buildings would be the brand-new private voucher schools that would open. They would undoubtedly also be customers for some of the textbooks and supplies that would now be in surplus. So the voucher scheme really is a wholesale selling of public schools to the private sector that would allow no opportunity for return.

What I am saying is that there will be no choice in a very short time. Students are going to end up in the same schools, and you know something, even with the same teachers. After all, you don't have a million or two or three million people out there waiting to become teachers. So as public school teachers are dismissed and start looking for jobs, they will be hired by private schools. And by and large, you will have the same school buildings with the same teachers with the same children with the same textbooks that have been sold by the public sector. The only thing you will not have is democratic control of the schools. The whole system will be run by the kind of characters who run nursing homes.

And when vouchers gobble up the public schools, we will have another problem. As long as we have public schools and they exhibit some shortcomings and some failures, there will always be critics saying, look, we have to improve the schools, we have to improve what students are doing. And there will be pressure from parents and others who care about education to get more for Title I, more state aid for education, more support because their children are in the public school system.

But with vouchers, that will not be so because when mother X or father Y complains that their children didn't learn anything, the officials will say, "You are the one who chose that school. Take your voucher to another one next year."

There will be no pressure to improve public education because the responsibility will be taken away from society as a whole, and the mother and father will be

told, "You made the mistake. You didn't like that brand. Go off and buy another, and another and another. The responsibility is yours."

Well, I want to say here, and I am sure I express the view of every person in this room, that as far as the American Federation of Teachers is concerned, this is a fight that we will take on. We will use every resource, and it is going to be the fight of the century.



Tax Credits: The Myth of Parental Choice

Where We Stand / January 25, 1981

The tuition tax credit fight goes on. Last Wednesday, *The New York Times* printed a letter from Virgil C. Blum, S.J., president of the Catholic League for Religious and Civil Rights in Milwaukee, criticizing the *Times*' strong editorial opposition to tax credit and voucher schemes that would pour tax dollars into the support of private and parochial schools.

According to Blum, research conducted by his own organization shows that private schools are very effective in the inner city and that "nonselected black and Hispanic children achieve at the national level in skills tests." Half of the families in the schools studied, he said, have annual incomes under \$15,000. Blum gives a number of arguments for "parochiaid" and finds it particularly significant that "children would attend the schools of their parents' choice—which is of considerable psychological importance for all parents, especially minority parents."

These will be the two themes running through the parochiaid campaign: (1) private schools do a better job of teaching, and (2) parents should be free to choose schools for their children.

Do private schools do a better job? Some probably do better; others do worse. But the success statistics of private schools against public schools are about as convincing as statistics that show that people enrolled in YMCA health and exercise classes are in much better shape than patients in the local hospitals.

Blum claims that "nonselected" black and Hispanic pupils in the private schools that his group researched have done very well. But are they really "nonselected"? Were they just chosen at random from the entire minority population in their neighborhoods? (Blum says the schools have an "open admissions policy," which does not necessarily mean the students were "nonselected," especially if the schools had limited places available.) Do the students pay tuition? How many poor minority children are in each class? How many are

in private school classes in which all the other children are also poor and minority—as is the case in many public schools? Or were a few minority students (whose parents are motivated enough to pay tuition and fees for books) placed in classes made up mostly of middle-class students who come to school with fewer problems? Can Blum really show that it is private school education that is so successful—or is he just showing that putting a poor minority child into a different setting, a middle-class setting, is beneficial? If the latter is true, he's not proving anything about private schools. Rather, he's advancing an argument for a good pupil mix in schools, public or private.

In order for Blum to prove his point conclusively, perhaps he should arrange for a real experiment. Volunteers from the nonpublic schools should take over a number of classes from tough public schools—or perhaps even take over a few of the toughest public schools in New York, Chicago, Philadelphia or Washington. Take them over as they are—without picking the students they want, or those whose parents are motivated, or those who can afford to pay—and put them under private auspices for a year or two. Then we'll see if the nonpublic schools have some magical ingredient for success—and if they do, whether they'll share it with the rest of us.

The question of free choice is an interesting one, too. Under tuition tax credits, it is not the parent or the student who has the right to choose, as Blum and the other advocates claim. Rather, it is the school that has the right to select and reject the students it wants. If Blum and Senator Moynihan really believe in parental choice, they should provide for it in the legislation. The bill should clearly say that no public tax money—via tax credits or vouchers or any other such scheme—can go to any school that refuses to accept any student who wants to enter. If there are more applicants than places at the school, the available seats should be filled by a lottery. Even such a modest proposal will be opposed, because the tax credit does not aim to give free choice to parents but, rather, to schools. (Free choice of schools, incidentally, doesn't mean much to a poor child whose parents are given a tax credit of \$250 or \$500 or even \$1,000 to attend a school that charges \$2,000 or \$3,000 in tuition.)

While the propaganda tells parents that they will be getting free choice, actually they will get nothing of the kind. They, and all of us, will be paying tax dollars to support schools that are free to accept their children or to lock them out. And we will be helping to foot the tuition bill for those who can already afford to pay huge sums for swanky private schools.

It's going to be a tough fight. But the message is already going out to those who will be most directly affected, the parents of children in our public schools. In a recent "alert" to members of the United Parents Association of New York City, President Meryl Schwartz

stated the issue well. She wrote:

We will, I'm sure, hear the same old story about parochial and private school parents paying taxes for public schools. But in our society people who have no children pay taxes too, and those of us who choose not to use public transportation, public beaches or public libraries pay taxes for their upkeep also.

Public school doors are opened to every child, rich, poor, handicapped, gifted. They are the backbone of our American heritage, composed of all races, creeds, religions. Private and parochial schools (which comprise over 90 percent of all private schools) cannot and do not make that claim, nor do they have to. Their doors can close on any child.

Every parent has the right to choose religious or private education for their child—but not the right to use public tax dollars to subsidize a private choice because he/she opts not to use available public services.



We Can Fix Them!

*Speech at AFT QuEST Luncheon
Washington, D.C. / May 1981*

I would like to conclude this talk with a quotation from a president of a private college. His name is Stephen Trachtenberg, and he's the president of the University of Hartford, a private institution. In a speech he recently gave at the University of Maryland, he told a story that deals with what I believe is our role, in the next year or two, in putting education back together. Let me read from Trachtenberg's speech: "At public school #254, all the seventh-grade boys took a course called 'shop'. There we were exposed to the wonders of wood-working and taught to distinguish a brad from a nail, and a crosscut from a rip saw, and provided with other similar bits of information thought likely to be useful to us as adult males. The girls, of course, were at cooking class while we boys were busy at our bench, a clear violation of the law today. Our carpentry instructor was named Mr. Vogel. He was a lovely man, an artisan and educator who welcomed the chance to teach his craft to young people. I was, however, a source of some despair to him. Everything I touched seemed to splinter. Bookends never ended, tie racks never racked, and lamps never lit. Nevertheless, I came away from the experience informed in at least three ways. First, I developed a great and lasting respect for skilled workmen. Second, from that day to this I have done my best to avoid hammer, chisel, and vise. Third, I remember what Mr. Vogel used to reply to me when I went to him with my project in pieces and said, 'Look, Mr. Vogel, it broke'. He would say, 'Trachtenberg, it didn't break. You broke it. You fix it.'"

Our schools didn't break. We broke them. We

should never have to confront another Sputnik. No professor should have to challenge his students as citizens of a second-class power. We hear talk of the reindustrialization and the revitalization of America. Their time has come. Our schools are the place to start. They can be fixed. We can fix them with your help.



Market Schools

Where We Stand / July 22, 1990

With communism crumbling in Eastern Europe and nations rushing to adopt a market economy, it seems that more people than ever before believe a competitive market system is the only one that will work. John Chubb and Terry Moe think the market system will also work to revive America's faltering schools. In *Politics, Markets and America's Schools* (The Brookings Institution, 1990), they suggest a voucher system that would give students publicly funded "scholarships" to attend any school of their choice—public or private. They paint a rosy picture of how the market would provide schools geared to satisfy every type of education "consumer." Markets undoubtedly do many things well. They're also lousy at other things, but Chubb and Moe don't discuss the down-side of their market schools.

Being driven by market forces is no guarantee of quality for schools. Far from it—market schools are subject to the same abuses as other businesses. A Minneapolis-St. Paul *Star Tribune* reporter, David Peterson, found this out when he investigated Minnesota vocational and technical schools in 1988. In competing for students, these public and private schools used slogans like "90 percent of all technical institute students start careers in their chosen fields. You can, too." Upbeat slogans like this probably impressed prospective students, but few of the schools had placement records to match—"50 percent of all students get permanent jobs" was more like it. And, Peterson found, even those figures were generous because they included people who got menial jobs that had nothing to do with what they had studied in vocational-technical school—for instance, two graduates "trained" as electromechanical technicians working as janitors.

Chubb and Moe say consumers will be protected by the government even under a system of market schools. But it didn't work that way in Minnesota, which was spending more on these schools than on its state universities. In fact, the state regulators did check, but when student surveys disagreed with the information provided by the market schools, the regulators mostly ignored what the students had to say. Finally, they stopped asking for student surveys.

This isn't an isolated case, either. A 1984 survey of

proprietary trade schools conducted by the U.S. General Accounting Office sampled 1,165 private, for-profit schools that were getting \$185 million a year in Pell Grants from the federal government. Its findings? Nearly half the schools admitted students who did not meet federally mandated admission requirements. (And when 74 percent of these students dropped out without having gotten the training they expected, the schools of course held on to the \$13 million the students had brought in government grants.) Two-thirds of these market schools misrepresented themselves in recruiting students, many by lying about the jobs their graduates got.

Again, the agencies—public and private—that were responsible for monitoring the very minimal standards that these 1,165 schools were supposed to maintain had not done so. They were hampered by scarce funds and lack of personnel. And if we were to move to a system of market schools, more than 100,000 schools would have to be monitored. Could we afford to do this? And if we did somehow find the money, wouldn't we be moving the schools back to the bureaucratic control from which Chubb and Moe are—rightly—trying to free them?

Chubb and Moe can make a powerful argument in favor of vouchers because they don't meet the scholar's obligation to deal with both sides of the story. So they aren't worried about crooked entrepreneurs or the costs and dangers of regulation. They're not worried about schools' getting mediocre results, either. They say that academically excellent schools will prosper and grow because parents and students will surely select them and that bad schools will lose customers and either shape up or close. But is their assumption that parents and students will always—or almost always—make choices on the basis of how good schools are warranted?

We already know that nonacademic issues are very important for students taking advantage of Minnesota's choice plan. In 1989-90, 40 percent of students who went to a school outside their district did so for reasons of "convenience," like easy transportation or the availability of day care. And market schools would increase, not diminish, the tendency to make choices for nonacademic reasons. Creative marketers with schools to sell would find plenty of ways that had nothing to do with producing more learning to attract kids to their schools—Get a free trip to Disneyland! Come to the school that produced last year's state champs! Swim in our new Olympic pool!

At this moment, we are in the midst of a vast national effort to set American education right—the president, the governors, and the whole business community are involved. The process is slow and difficult, and we're not entirely sure what will work. But this much is clear: Our efforts are focused on improving student learning; the market schools that Chubb and Moe pro-

pose are focused on attracting and holding onto students. One has a good chance of making our schools what they should be; the other will stop short with making our students happy.



No One Is Born An American

From remarks to U.S. Department of Education conference, Improving History and Civic Education Washington, D.C. / October 1991

This is a topic which is of more than academic interest to me, although there is nothing wrong with academic interest. It is, as you'll see, a passionate concern of mine. So if I hadn't been invited here, I might have tried to crash.

We're meeting at a time when there is a deep crisis in public education in America. We've had a focus on education now for almost a decade. Those people who thought, after "A Nation At Risk" and after the other reports, this would all go away, all we had to do was close our eyes and wait until something else hit the headlines, have now seen a continuing interest by the president and by the governors, by the Congress, by the business community and many citizens, and one which stays with us.

The reason for that concern is largely economic. Most of the focus on the problems of American education deals with our inability to compete economically. It deals with the fact that we are basically only educating to what might be considered a world-class college level three to five percent of our high school graduates, as against 30 percent in Germany and 23 or 24 percent in most other industrial countries, with a low of about 16 percent in Great Britain.

Now, this view of how poorly American education is doing is now moving toward a strong push for educational vouchers, which would provide access to use of public dollars for private and public schools. Part of that, of course, is just the historic pressure on the part of those parents who already use private schools as we face an economic squeeze in the country. There is more and more pressure for those who use those services to be reimbursed.

Part of this pressure is also just anger and frustration, the desire to give the public schools a good swift kick, because otherwise they won't change. Of course, on the part of some, the idea is to eventually close public schools down and get rid of that big obligation.

But the emphasis on our economic competitiveness is not the only issue. One of the things that Americans have historically been concerned with is, I guess, what

we might call the Americanization process. So in the past when the issue of funding nonpublic schools has come up, no matter what the shortcomings of public schools, people have said they play a role that other schools would not play.

I quote from a recent book by Abigail Thernstrom. It says, "Schools educate children in the civic culture. American society relies upon its teachers to turn diverse children into citizens, speaking a common language, committed to the American political and economic culture, and prepared to make it work. No other country in the world has opened its doors to so many different people, and none has so successfully integrated immigrant groups into the culture, creating a stable polity. Other countries make greater use of educational choice, advocates say, but those countries are so demographically different as to make the point worthless."

So, one of the strong supports for American public education has been precisely that. And we are very different as a nation. One is born a Kurd. I don't know how anyone in this room would go about becoming a Kurd. The same is true of other nations and cultures. It is very, very clear what makes you a Turk or a Kurd or a Japanese or a Chinese. But clearly, one is not born into something that we call being an American. There is no word comparable to the word "Americanize" in any other language. We need to look at that.

The AFT does a lot of work with teachers in other countries and especially with those who are in countries seeking to establish democratic systems. Recently we had a teacher from Bulgaria who spent time with us.

At one of our large meetings, that Bulgarian teacher went up to some of our black members and asked questions about how blacks organized to fight whites in the United States in order to gain equality and civil rights. The black teachers who were approached pointed out that this was not a fight of blacks versus whites, but it was a fight of blacks and whites who believed in freedom and equality and civil rights fighting against others who didn't believe it. It was not a conflict of one people against another, but a conflict of one set of values and ideas against another set of values and ideas. The Bulgarian leaned back and said, "In my country, all the fights are one people against another people, one history against another history, one blood against another blood. Your system is much better."

That is a difference that needs to be looked at because in some of the proposals and pressures that we face today, when some people use words like "to Americanize" as though it were a dirty word, we begin to undermine one of the major supports for public education in this country.

I will turn once more to Abigail Thernstrom in the description of what may be happening to our schools:

The public schools may be falling down on their historic job. The theory of the common school may be better than the reality. Public school advocates worry

that private and parochial schools, if they become dominant forms of education, will cater to the particular interests of a particular group. Schools will cease to educate children in the values and the language of the larger culture. But are public schools doing so now?

Graduates of bilingual education programs have often learned neither English nor much American history. Curricular changes now being discussed in New York state may result in changes in the state curriculum that amount to an ethnic definition of knowledge. If the plan in New York proceeds, the history curriculum in particular will become politicized and ethnocentric. Race and ethnicity will become the dominant prism through which all historical events are examined.... Parents have always been able to buy an education geared to a religious, ethnic, or other group with which they strongly identify. Even parents who send their children to a public school often supplement their education with religious or other instruction. But the public schools are seen as having a different mission.

Common schools, they were once called. Schools that should celebrate diversity as one of the nation's strengths, but never a particular religious or ethnic heritage.... If public schools cease to transmit common values and the shared culture, the main argument in support of their exclusive claim to taxpayers' money will have lost its force.

Now, what is the basis of the current conflict? Well, *E Pluribus Unum*. Out of many peoples, one nation. It is interesting to contrast that notion with the slogan that has at many times rallied many other peoples, which is quite different, namely, one people, one nation, which is essentially the cry of all of those who seek to carve separate nations out of Yugoslavia or those who seek to break up Czechoslovakia.

There are motivations behind the movement to change the curriculum that are quite good and that I would hope all of us share. As we look back to what our teaching of history was throughout most of our history, we see that our politics and culture was depicted as a history of white men, ruling, making the decisions, and making all the contributions. It was essentially a patriotic picture that showed the inevitable progress of the nation, and it was a spectacular saga.

It served to create the kind of loyalty and patriotism that was desired. It worked. But it was incomplete and not honest. It ignored women and Native Americans and the African contributions and the Latino contributions and the Asian contributions. I don't know of anyone today who would defend that type of patriotic saga of progress. Clearly there was too much *unum* and not much else.

So we have a current push away from that, a reaction. Usually when you find that something is going wrong, frequently the tendency is to do the same stupid things, but a little faster or a little better or a little more. So the dry, boring materials that jumped hectically from one big event to the next and one president to the next have been replaced by books crammed with

more dry facts and with some sidebars to take care of all those who had been left out.

Now we face some very troublesome solutions. One of them is very popular today, and that is essentially that we replace one simple patriotic saga for the whole country with a simple patriotic saga for every racial and ethnic group in the country. So we're not doing anything that would be more intellectually honest. We're just saying, give all these folks their own simple myths. We used to have one. Let's have many.

I'd like to share with you what I think is wrong with this. It was best said the other day by *Washington Post* columnist Bill Raspberry in a column where he discovered some of the writings of a dear friend of mine, Bayard Rustin:

Fifteen years before Afrocentrism became a part of the academic, cultural, political lexicon, Bayard Rustin was raising a warning flag. "Be proud of your ethnic history," he was saying back in the late 1970s. "Be insistent that it become part of the nation's general history, but learn the difference between racial pride and racial arrogance."

Rustin, who was deputy director and principal planner for the 1963 March on Washington, died in 1987, a couple of years before the Afrocentric movement triggered shock waves across the university campuses and public school systems. But he had seen similar stirrings and he understood how easily they could be transformed from the simple demand that the contributions of black people to the American culture be acknowledged to the more contentious notion that the black contributions are superior.

I don't know what Rustin would say about the present dual effort to elevate the ancient Egyptians to cultural supremacy and to prove their blackness, with the twin goals of demonstrating the purity of the black American cultural heritage and the derivative nature of the Eurocentric culture, which, goes the argument, was stolen from Egypt. But if his earlier remarks were any indication, I don't think he would clamor aboard the Afrocentric bandwagon. His message was not for blacks alone but for all minorities who reacted to a sense of exclusion by embracing exclusiveness: women who insisted they were better suited, by virtue of their womanhood, to govern; blacks and Hispanics who insisted that only they were capable of teaching their children; ethnics who placed tribal objectives above the more important social goals. Rustin understood the difficult distinction between helping immigrant children to retain familiarity with the language and culture of their parents, and, in the name of ethnic solidarity, locking them into that language and culture. I wish he were around to help us with the even more difficult distinction between an insistence that history be taught whole, for the good of the whole society, and the notion that it be taught from a peculiarly ethnic point of view so that students from the ethnic background could feel good about themselves and become avid learners.

The implication is that many black children fail to

learn because they have been brainwashed into thinking that they come from an inferior culture. The cure teaches them how superior their ethnic culture truly is. Rustin, almost as if anticipating the contention in another article he wrote in 1976, offered this warning: "Cultural diversity has its values, but the celebration of cultural uniqueness must be very carefully looked at. It could very easily become a campaign for ethnic superiority. Black is beautiful only if one says, black is beautiful also." The point is not to demonstrate the superiority of the black heritage, or even its perfect equality with other heritages. The point that needs to be driven home is that the ability to learn and think and create and contribute exists in individuals, not in cultures. The message our children need to hear is that genius can crop up anywhere, including right there in their classroom, if we only give it the chance.

So, we need to fight against this effort to replace one set of simple and false notions, distorted notions, with another set.

The recent proposal that comes out of New York state is based on the notion that we ought to teach history and social studies basically from the point of view of multiple perspectives, starting in the very earliest grades.

Well, there are several things that are wrong with this. First, it has the danger of being an inherently racist concept. The notion, as I read it in the New York statement, says that after dealing with a particular historic event, it is the teacher's obligation to turn to each child and ask, "What is your point of view on this?"

"Your point of view," to a black child, is intended to mean, what is the black point of view. To a Jewish child it is intended to mean, what is the Jewish point of view. To an Irish child, what is the Irish point of view. There seems to be no recognition that there may not be a single black view, and indeed, that a black child may have a view that is based on being rich or poor or having read extensively or being a liberal or a conservative or a socialist. That is, no matter what background you come from, in a society like ours we are often and delightfully surprised that people do not carry with them views that stereotypically they are expected to have.

Is it the job of the school to tell each child that there is only one point of view that he is entitled to have because he is from a particular racial or religious or ethnic or national group? Is this what public schools are for?

Then we have another idea that comes out of New York and elsewhere, which says that instead of insisting on scholarly, nonpoliticized history, we need to open up the schools to diverse theories, theories that are not accepted by the "power structure" in the field of history.

Well, that sounds very good. It sounds very open and very liberal. I consider myself on the liberal left side, so you will allow me a little criticism of this view. If the schools are to be places where we are so open to various theories that are not accepted by responsible scholars in the field, why are we so resistant to the

teaching of Creationism in our schools? Why do we feel that it is "liberal" to say that there are some things that we do not teach because they are not accepted by the community of inquirers in the field of science, but somehow it is perfectly all right to do it in the field of history?

Well, unfortunately, there has been thus far very little resistance on the part of the schools. To some extent, it is due to the new faddish theory—and we in education are subject to all kinds of fads—the theory of self-esteem. There are several types of self-esteem. One type of self-esteem is the kind you get by being told that your ancestors were great people and did wonderful things. There are lots of people throughout history who had that kind of self-esteem and who were otherwise bigoted and ignorant. That is, they believed in the superiority of their people, they hated other peoples, and they went out and killed and tortured and maimed and did all sorts of things. They had lots of self-esteem but they were stupid as all hell.

If we're talking about self-esteem being the basis for learning to read and to write and to do mathematics and to understand things that need to be understood, that is not the kind of self-esteem that does it. Yet, school people buy that idea very easily and they buy it because it is a lot easier to give each ethnic group nice stories about themselves than it is to get them to work hard at learning to read and to write and to learn mathematics. That does not mean that each individual should not feel some pride in his own heritage and background and culture, but it ought to be tempered with the understanding that there is no group of people that has not also committed crimes and atrocities, that no group comes as pure hero onto this stage.

Why else is this moving? Well, at a time when there is not much money around and a lot of people out there are making noise, this is something that you can do that doesn't cost anything, or at least very little.

Another part of this is the idea that "all cultures and values are equal." The New York State Board of Regents put out a statement some years ago that says that we ought to know and understand—which is fine—the history and the traditions and the values of other cul-

When we hear the popular chant of "Hey, hey, ho, ho, Western culture's got to go," we should ask ourselves what other culture we would substitute.

tures and other people.

But then it goes on to say that we have to value and sympathize with those particular values. Were the people who wrote this statement serious? There are cultures that still have slavery today. Should we value and appreciate and sympathize with those values? Should we sympathize with the values of the Nazis or the values of Saddam Hussein or the values of Apartheid in South Africa? And yet there, as part of a statement about what ought to drive the New York State curriculum, is a statement of absolute relativism, obviously designed to defend educators against the charge that we are ethnocentric.

I don't know of anyone who would dare to go out and campaign on that platform before the American public, who are paying for our schools. And I don't know how the people who say that all values and cultures are equal can also argue that we ought to have greater equality in the United States, that there is still discrimination here, that there are still aspects of racism.

How can a person who is willing to fight for certain values within our society not be willing to stand for those same values and acknowledge that they are more embodied in the values of Western civilization than some other civilizations?

Well, what is it that we need to do? I hope that we are here to assert, indeed to fight for, certain things. I think we need to take very seriously the idea that American history is naturally multicultural because that is the kind of nation we are. We don't have to do something that is special or dishonest, and we don't need a curriculum that is created by political pressures in order to have a multicultural curriculum in history.

The history of America is the history of the unfolding of the ideas of freedom and democracy, of groups that were excluded from that, of groups that fought together with groups that were already in, and of battles that are still yet to be fought.

I think that we need not be ashamed of the relationship of our values and our society to the Western tradition; we need to assert that relationship. So, when we hear the popular chant of "Hey, hey, ho ho, Western culture's got to go," we should ask ourselves what other culture we would substitute. That's not to say that other traditions aren't important, that we don't have things to learn from them, or that others shouldn't be proud of their particular cultures.

One of the people that I have had the pleasure and good fortune of spending some time with is Jan Orban. I first met him when Czechoslovakia was still a terrible dictatorship. Through an underground grapevine, he found out that I was coming, and we met in Prague. We had, in advance, decided how we would dress, and we met walking through the Jewish cemetery in the middle of

Prague.

A few years later, Jan Orban became the head of the civic coalition that brought President Havel into office, and when he came to the U.S., a few months after that, he attended an AFT convention.

We were having some of these discussions about Afrocentrism in connection with efforts to teach American history different ways. He listened, and he spent hours and hours talking to people to see what was going on here. And he could not believe what we were doing to ourselves.

He said, "Do you realize that every country in Europe—we in Czechoslovakia, the Yugoslavs, the Hungarians, the Bulgarians, the Romanians, all of us—are looking at this great miracle that is the United States. We cannot understand how different people can live together for hundreds of years and think of themselves as one, and yet maintain those differences. We are trying to figure out how we can emulate what you have so that we can hold ourselves together and not go back to the historic struggles and wars and racism and bigotry and pogroms and everything else that existed before. We are looking to your country, which is our ideal, at a time when you are about to head in our direction."

He could not understand it. So I will remind you that in William James's *Will To Believe*, he points out that sometimes truth is something that you can verify, but sometimes truth is something that you create as a result of your own actions. I guess that perception was the origin of our popular notion of the self-fulfilling prophecy.

James describes a skier who suddenly finds himself hanging on with both hands at the edge of a cliff with a drop of thousands of feet. If he lets go, he will die. James says, if he has the will, the stamina, the courage to believe in himself, and if he holds on, someone may come to rescue him. The belief that someone may come may actually turn out to make that very belief come true. Of course, letting go will make a different belief come true.

I think we are in very much the same situation. What we do will influence our youngsters. What we do will influence whether we have an American school system, democracy, multiculturalism. More than anything else, we as educators need to say that educational decisions are going to be made on the basis of scholarship and evidence, not on the basis of political pressure, not on the basis of people ordering us to do something that is intellectually dishonest.

We in the United States often criticized professors in Nazi Germany for blindly moving forward and teaching theories of racial superiority and inferiority. We said, "Why didn't they have the guts to stand up?" Of course, they had reasons. They might very well have been sent to a concentration camp and immediately have been shot.

No one in this room will be sent to a concentration

camp if you stand up and say, that is dishonest, that is not accepted by any historians, there is no evidence for that. We don't teach Creationism and we're not going to teach your version of history. What is going to be taught in the schools is going to be something that has a relationship to the life of mind and not to ideology and not to the question of who's got the biggest numbers.

If we can't stand up and say that to the public, there is no reason for them to continue their support of public education. They will get nothing worse if they support public funds for all kinds of other schools.

Well, I hope we put it together right.

[Applause]



Trials of an Education Consumer

Where We Stand / April 26, 1992

Choice is a word with great resonance for Americans because we consider it basic to our definition of freedom. Being free means being able to choose what you believe, what job you want to do, where you want to live and work, what you buy, etc. It's no wonder that the idea of school choice has caught on with a lot of people.

Supporters of school choice are confident that it will create a chain reaction of important changes in our education system. Students will stop patronizing poor schools, and lots of new schools of all different kinds will spring up in response to consumer demand. All this will lead, choice supporters say, to great satisfaction with the schools and a dramatic rise in student achievement.

But these results are almost entirely speculative. In fact, we have very little experience with public school choice, which allows parents to choose the public school their children go to, and virtually none with private school choice, which would use public money to send children to private schools. And even if choice results in offering education consumers an enormous number of different schools to choose from, is being different the same thing as being better?

In "The Private Hell of Public Education" (*Lear's*, April 1992), writer Bonnie Blodgett talks about what it's like to shop for a school. Blodgett is not an administrator or teacher or member of a union. She's a parent who got to choose where her child would go to school—and decided that there were big problems with the choice process and the assumptions behind it.

Blodgett and her husband are the kind of parents choice was created to satisfy—serious and responsible

consumers—and St. Paul, where they live, has public school choice. In St. Paul, it is accomplished mostly through an array of magnet schools that were designed to give parents and children lots to choose from. But being a good shopper depends on having good information, and that was the Blodgetts' first problem.

The magnet program guide didn't give them much help: "Every school promised to bring out the particular interests and strengths of our child, to build her confidence, character, and social skills.

"Every school differed in the methods deployed, ... but evaluating that difference, whether it was an experimental teaching method or immersion in a particular subject, was difficult." Blodgett's husband observed that the information they got was "about as helpful as the nutrition information you find on the side of a cereal box." But they weren't buying cereal; they were deciding which program out of over two dozen would be best for their child—without really understanding any of them.

For a while they considered a Spanish-language immersion program. It was based on the theory that bilingual children learn better than kids with only one language. But they discarded this idea when they met a parent with a first grader in the program who complained that his kid was having a tough time reading in any language.

Their next choice was a new school that billed itself as a "world model of excellence in curriculum design" and promised "teaching teams...thoroughly trained in methodologies that incorporate the very best and latest research and practice in human learning and development." They weren't sure they understood what all this meant, but the enthusiasm of the principal and the teachers sold them. Unfortunately, the reality bore little relation to the hype. There didn't seem to be any curriculum, and there were few books. The cross-age groupings, a central feature of the school's philosophy, fell apart and were replaced by groupings according to achievement level. When Blodgett visited her daughter's class one day, it looked like an unsuccessful first grade in an ordinary school: Her kid was asleep at her

When GM wanted to design the Saturn car to beat the Japanese, the company didn't design 535 different Saturn cars; it concentrated on designing one.

desk; most of the others were talking and horsing around; a few were listening to the teacher.

The story had a happy ending when their daughter was finally admitted to a school for which she had been wait-listed, but that's not the point. The point, Blodgett believes, is that the consumer model for education is seriously flawed. What does it mean, she asks, to tell parents they can choose from among things they don't understand? And what do all these choices mean anyway? Do they reflect what people know about education? Or are they just strategies for attracting customers?

"The agonizing choice process," Blodgett says, "...left me wondering why I should know. I find it inconceivable that nobody out there really knows better than I do what sort of elementary education will work for my child. ... Why don't they know whether (or under what conditions) it's good to group kids by age or skill levels? Why don't they know whether having one's own desk is a good thing, an indifferent thing or a bad thing?"

Some people think that Americans want a lot of choice in schools; President Bush and Secretary of Education Alexander are calling for 535 "break-the-mold" schools, no two alike. But maybe people don't want all that choice—and confusion. Maybe they want schools that are not all that different but that achieve the things they think are important: graduates who are prepared for work or college and prepared to live and work together in a multicultural democracy.

This is no defense of our current schools; they aren't working well enough and we must find out what will make them work much better. But when GM wanted to design the Saturn car to beat the Japanese, the company didn't design 535 different Saturn cars; it concentrated on designing one. Perhaps we should take a page from GM's book.



Good-bye, EAI?

Where We Stand / February 4, 1996

Recent months have been disastrous for Education Alternatives, Inc. (EAI). In November, Baltimore pulled the plug on the for-profit company's contract to manage 11 Baltimore schools—eighteen months before the contract was due to expire. Last week, Hartford, which had hired EAI to run its entire school system in October 1994, said good-bye after months of bickering between the two parties about how much EAI would be paid. All of this came on top of EAI's failure at South Pointe Elementary School in Dade County, Florida, last summer. Despite the outside money EAI had pulled in—and its claims of extraordinary success—an independent study

found that South Pointe students achieved no better than similar students in other district schools. So Dade County declined to renew EAI's contract. And EAI, which had hyped itself to superintendents and school boards all over the country, claiming it could quickly and dramatically improve student achievement with the same per-pupil expenditure, was left without a single contract—and with egg all over its face.

There is no reason to be surprised. Many people greeted EAI as the idea of the future in school reform. Indeed, in 1992, when the ink was hardly dry on EAI's contract with Baltimore, then-Education Secretary Lamar Alexander gave the company a "Breaking-the-Mold" award for "successful educational innovation." But EAI had no qualifications. It had no experience in running urban schools; it had no curriculum and no blueprint for raising standards and achievement in Baltimore's underachieving students, or students anywhere else, for that matter.

If I announced I was about to mass-produce an automobile that would outperform all the cars currently on the market, people would greet my claims with skepticism. They'd ask, Where's your factory? Who's backing you? What revolution in design will make the car possible? But nobody asked EAI any tough questions. The company got a free ride because it uttered some magic words: It would institute a program that was "bold" and "innovative." Because it had "management expertise," it would know how to slash bureaucracy and waste. In doing so it would find enough money to improve the schools and make money for its stockholders.

Time has revealed that the emperor has no clothes. An independent study of Baltimore schools last year found little difference between EAI schools and the rest: Student achievement has not improved—in fact, reading scores are down; technology is not being more effectively used; parents are not more involved. And EAI did not run its schools with the same per-pupil allowance given to other schools in the system. The only significant difference between EAI and Baltimore's other schools was that EAI got an extra \$18 million.

EAI has been able to keep afloat partly because the media have helped to give it an aura of credibility. There were exceptions. For example, Joe Rigert of the *Minneapolis Star-Tribune* did a 1994 series on EAI in which he tested the company's claims against its performance. But in many stories, EAI's claims were accepted at face value and presented as fact—even after it was obvious that they were questionable, if not outright lies. The bias was often visible right up front—in the headlines:

• "Bold Stroke for Education: Baltimore Schools Open to a Bold, New Experiment" (*Washington Post*, September 2, 1992). How would readers be likely to respond to a story about EAI coming to Baltimore after reading this head-

line?

• “Why Smith Decided To Call in the Cavalry: Baltimore Schools Convinced D.C. Superintendent There Is a Way around Bureaucracy” (*Washington Post*, December 14, 1993). You haven’t heard of EAI before? This makes clear that they are a bunch of heroic rescuers.

• And how about this headline from the *Hartford Advocate* (June 23, 1994) for letting readers know well in advance who they should be rooting for: “Will the Pols Blow School Reform?” (The story continues, “The question now is whether Hartford’s warring pols will squander the most promising opportunity to reform the schools in years.”)

Lots of media coverage insisted that the union had opposed EAI from the start. This approach injected an element of drama into the stories—if EAI is having trouble, it must be because of an adversarial relationship with the union rather than its own incompetence. The fact is, EAI won its first public school contract at South Pointe with the support of the union. And though Baltimore was a different proposition from South Pointe, we supported EAI in Baltimore, as well—until it became clear that they were behaving more like authoritarian bosses out of Charles Dickens than modern employers in the knowledge industry. What about Hartford? By that time, there was plenty of reason to oppose EAI, and we did. Nevertheless, they won a contract to manage the entire system. They lost it because they antagonized the very people on whom their success depended; I call that poor management.

Is EAI finished? Not unless people have decided that they need to deal with a business that manages schools the way they deal with any other business. And not unless the press has decided to stop hyping EAI’s performance and start looking at it. Otherwise, EAI can go on courting school boards. And school boards, which are political creatures, are likely to be impressed by talk of cutting bureaucracy and squeezing out waste and fat, even though EAI has done nothing of the kind. (As I write this, the school board in Wappingers Falls, New York, is considering hiring EAI.)

The other day, a reporter asked me whether EAI’s problems will keep other companies from entering the school management field. The answer depends on whose “problems” you are talking about. EAI’s stockholders might not be interested in buying stock in another school management firm. The school systems that wasted time and money pursuing an educational dead end might think twice before hiring another EAI. But the problems undoubtedly look different if you are a member of EAI’s top brass. Some of them, like founder and chairman of the board John Golle, are not losers. They knew when to sell their stock and when to hold on. So the school systems that believed EAI’s

plausible lies are out time and money—and the youngsters in their schools have lost time they could ill-afford. But the people who knew how to play the system? They have done very nicely, thank you.



It Works

Where We Stand / September 10, 1995

Last week, the AFT launched a national campaign for standards of conduct and achievement in U.S. schools. The public overwhelmingly supports these standards—and so do the people who work in the schools. But they haven’t been heard.

Policymakers and reformers have gotten caught up in faddish and radical schemes for improving the schools, and they ignore what is obvious to people who work in the schools and to parents who send children there: Unless you have order and civility, not much learning will go on. And unless there are high academic standards, which students are expected to meet and helped to meet, school programs become trivial and meaningless; they do not prepare students to become responsible and productive members of society. Focusing on safe and orderly schools and high academic standards makes common sense, it works and it’s long overdue.

What kind of teaching and learning can take place in classrooms where teachers have to spend their time dealing with students who are violent or who constantly disrupt the class by shouting obscenities and threatening other students? And yet, in too many schools, students who want to learn, and teachers, have no protection from this kind of thing. A school district may have a discipline code that is poorly written—or it may have none at all. But even an excellent code can only be effective if it is enforced, and many are not because school districts may be worried about their reputation or a court challenge. Or perhaps there is no place to send troublemakers but out on the street.

Safe and orderly classrooms are essential preconditions of learning. But we also need clear and rigorous academic standards. Students and parents—and all citizens—need to know that promotion from one grade to another and graduation from high school mean that academic standards have been met. They need to know that high grades stand for high achievement and a high school diploma means having the knowledge and skills essential for college and a good job.

Teachers, and the AFT, have supported high standards of conduct and achievement for a long time, but they can’t bring it about alone. Parents and the public, across all demographic groups, have also said for a long time that safe and orderly schools and high standards

AFT's national campaign is about giving people the hope and the tools they need to get what they have been asking for.

in the core academic subjects are their priority. The 1994 Public Agenda Foundation survey, "First Things First," and the 1995 Phi Delta Kappa/Gallup Poll that I have discussed previously are only the most recent evidence. But individual parents and citizens, acting one at a time, have not been able to get school districts, their elected representatives, and reformers to make high standards of conduct and achievement a priority. Acting together, however, we can get the job done. And that's what the AFT's national campaign is about.

How will AFT's national campaign accomplish its goals?

In the first phase, we are concentrating on urging individuals and community groups at the local level to endorse the "Bill of Rights and Responsibilities for Learning" (see below) and to urge school districts to adopt it. We'll also work together to get school districts to establish or modify discipline codes so that they are clear, fair, and enforceable and to establish alternative educational placements for violent or chronically disruptive students. And we'll continue urging states and districts to establish clear and rigorous academic standards, helping them to do it and to ensure that students have the help they need to meet standards.

The second phase of the campaign will concentrate on making sure discipline codes are enforced and reviewing how current due-process procedures for students help or hinder fair and consistent enforcement, as well as beginning the process of tying promotion and graduation to meeting rigorous academic standards. Putting high standards of conduct and achievement firmly in place in our schools may also mean working together to change state and federal laws that stand in the way.

Last November's elections showed how angry people are because they can't seem to get what they want from their government. It is the same thing in education. Parents and the public strongly support public schools. They do not want to turn the schools over to for-profit

outfits, and they have repeatedly rejected vouchers. What they want, first and foremost, are safe and orderly public schools that focus on high academic standards for students. AFT's national campaign is about giving people the hope and the tools they need to get what they have been asking for.

A Bill of Rights and Responsibilities for Learning Standards of Conduct, Standards for Achievement

The traditional mission of our public schools has been to prepare our nation's young people for equal and responsible citizenship and productive adulthood. Today, we reaffirm that mission by remembering that democratic citizenship and productive adulthood begin with standards of conduct and standards for achievement in our schools. Other education reforms *may* work; high standards of conduct and achievement *do* work—and nothing else **can** work without them. Recognizing that rights carry responsibilities, we declare that:

1. All students and school staff have a right to schools that are safe, orderly and drug free.
2. All students and school staff have a right to learn and work in school districts and schools that have clear discipline codes with fair and consistently enforced consequences for misbehavior.
3. All students and school staff have a right to learn and work in school districts that have alternative educational placements for violent or chronically disruptive students.
4. All students and school staff have a right to be treated with courtesy and respect.
5. All students and school staff have a right to learn and work in school districts, schools and classrooms that have clearly stated and rigorous academic standards.
6. All students and school staff have a right to learn and work in well-equipped schools that have the instructional materials needed to carry out a rigorous academic program.
7. All students and school staff have a right to learn and work in schools where teachers know their subject matter and how to teach it.
8. All students and school staff have a right to learn and work in school districts, schools and classrooms where high grades stand for high achievement and promotion is earned.
9. All students and school staff have a right to learn and work in school districts and schools where getting a high school diploma means having the knowledge and skills essential for college or a good job.
10. All students and school staff have a right to be supported by parents, the community, public officials and business in their efforts to uphold high standards of conduct and achievement.



We Can Do It

*State of the Union Address,
AFT Convention
Cincinnati, Ohio / August 1996*

Our Lessons for Life campaign can give the public hope that the schools can become what they want them to become. But please do not think that you can do this yourselves. Local presidents, delegates to the AFT convention, officers of locals, we can't do it alone. We have to involve the greatest asset that we have, our 907,000 members. Yes, lots of times we do things for them, and they don't even know what we've done or they take it all for granted. They often only come to us as leaders to complain about what we weren't able to get or something that occasionally we lose.

But sometimes we have to turn to them. I know it's difficult. It's hard to get people to work phone banks; it's hard to get people to volunteer to go out and get parental support and community support; but, you know, I bet that the majority of people sitting here in this room still remember the time before collective bargaining. They remember the time when the union didn't have full-time people and you developed a bargaining campaign by getting a lot of volunteers to come after school. You had telephones or you visited schools or you dropped off literature; and you ran the mimeograph machine in those days yourselves. You developed an awful lot of skills because there wasn't anybody else to get the job done. I remember that. How many people remember that?

Well, it was a great period of time. And it was great because everybody could feel that they had helped. It was not just a handful of people working for everybody else.

So I ask that you go back and do something that's difficult. I know most of the time we feel it's easier to do things ourselves than to try to get other people involved. It's hard. But we will not win on this unless we mobilize a good percentage of our 900,000 members.

We've got a good story to tell. We've got a great historic institution to preserve. And we can do it. We know how to do it because we've done it before. We've overcome tremendous odds, and we've done it against money and animosity and power; and we've done it by the volunteer activity of a large number of members.

That's my message. That's what we need to do over the next couple of years. Do that and we'll win.

Keeping Public Education Together

Where We Stand / March 2, 1997

This final column of AI's, which appeared after his death, was taken from the conclusion of an earlier article entitled "Forty Years in the Profession."

Why do I continue when so much of what I've worked for seems threatened? To a large extent because I believe that public education is the glue that has held this country together. Critics now say that the common school never really existed, that it's time to abandon this ideal in favor of schools that are designed to appeal to groups based on ethnicity, race, religion, class, or common interests of various kinds. But schools like these would foster divisions in our society; they would be like setting a time bomb.

A Martian who happened to be visiting Earth soon after the United States was founded would not have given this country much chance of surviving. He would have predicted that this new nation, whose inhabitants were of different races, who spoke different languages, and who followed different religions, wouldn't remain one nation for long. They would end up fighting and killing each other. Then, what was left of each group would set up its own country, just as has happened many other times and in many other places. But that didn't happen. Instead, we became a wealthy and powerful nation—the freest the world has ever known. Millions of people from around the world have risked their lives to come here, and they continue to do so today.

Public schools played a big role in holding our nation together. They brought together children of different races, languages, religions, and cultures and gave them a common language and a sense of common purpose. We have not outgrown our need for this; far from it. Today, Americans come from more different countries and speak more different languages than ever before. Whenever the problems connected with school reform seem especially tough, I think about this. I think about what public education gave me—a kid who couldn't even speak English when I entered first grade. I think about what it has given me and can give to countless numbers of other kids like me. And I know that keeping public education together is worth whatever effort it takes.

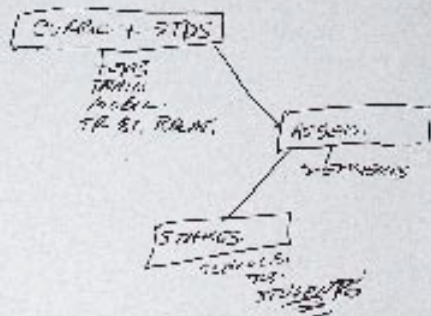


[Handwritten notes on a piece of paper:]

1970 - 1971
- 1st. Survey
- 2nd. Survey
- 3rd. Survey
- 4th. Survey
- 5th. Survey
- 6th. Survey
- 7th. Survey
- 8th. Survey
- 9th. Survey
- 10th. Survey
- 11th. Survey
- 12th. Survey
- 13th. Survey
- 14th. Survey
- 15th. Survey
- 16th. Survey
- 17th. Survey
- 18th. Survey
- 19th. Survey
- 20th. Survey
- 21st. Survey
- 22nd. Survey
- 23rd. Survey
- 24th. Survey
- 25th. Survey
- 26th. Survey
- 27th. Survey
- 28th. Survey
- 29th. Survey
- 30th. Survey
- 31st. Survey
- 32nd. Survey
- 33rd. Survey
- 34th. Survey
- 35th. Survey
- 36th. Survey
- 37th. Survey
- 38th. Survey
- 39th. Survey
- 40th. Survey
- 41st. Survey
- 42nd. Survey
- 43rd. Survey
- 44th. Survey
- 45th. Survey
- 46th. Survey
- 47th. Survey
- 48th. Survey
- 49th. Survey
- 50th. Survey
- 51st. Survey
- 52nd. Survey
- 53rd. Survey
- 54th. Survey
- 55th. Survey
- 56th. Survey
- 57th. Survey
- 58th. Survey
- 59th. Survey
- 60th. Survey
- 61st. Survey
- 62nd. Survey
- 63rd. Survey
- 64th. Survey
- 65th. Survey
- 66th. Survey
- 67th. Survey
- 68th. Survey
- 69th. Survey
- 70th. Survey
- 71st. Survey
- 72nd. Survey
- 73rd. Survey
- 74th. Survey
- 75th. Survey
- 76th. Survey
- 77th. Survey
- 78th. Survey
- 79th. Survey
- 80th. Survey
- 81st. Survey
- 82nd. Survey
- 83rd. Survey
- 84th. Survey
- 85th. Survey
- 86th. Survey
- 87th. Survey
- 88th. Survey
- 89th. Survey
- 90th. Survey
- 91st. Survey
- 92nd. Survey
- 93rd. Survey
- 94th. Survey
- 95th. Survey
- 96th. Survey
- 97th. Survey
- 98th. Survey
- 99th. Survey
- 100th. Survey

Backlinks from
informative
computer
d. garden

GREENSBORO UNIVERSITY
PO BOX 26155
Greensboro, NC 27402-6155
Phone 770.644.4600 ext 17



15. J. J. O'Connell, *Chem. Rev.* **66**, 1703 (1966).

Springfield

[illegible]

HEART
STIGLER-

Col - Push us
devoutly rather
than Commerciality.
Hard to say we're
all basically the
same & desire
the best in spite of
superior differences -
Harper's piece.

100

deformations

infec-
tious-

SUMMARY -
A STICKER -

compensation

compensation

of papers contains.
subject does previous present
technology



land Federation of Teachers, A.

react -
not just process

7 READ ALL -
SHARPING
(LEARNING -
VET. SCHOOL

PED.
 FORM - MORE FORMS, #
 31ST - TRS & HRS
 CENTS.
 MS - TECHNOL.
 CLAYS.

[illegible]

1. The degree of agreement
 2. Compliance
 3. Not the only factor at a time

Time	Temp	Wind	Clouds	Pressure	Humidity	Visibility	Remarks
0800	20.0	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
0900	20.5	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1000	21.0	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1100	21.5	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1200	22.0	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1300	22.5	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1400	23.0	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1500	23.5	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1600	24.0	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1700	24.5	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1800	25.0	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
1900	25.5	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
2000	26.0	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
2100	26.5	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
2200	27.0	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear
2300	27.5	10	100	1013.0	75	10	Clear

